THE LIFE AND DEATH

of

Mary Magdalene.

Early English Text Society.

Extra Series, No. LXXVIII.

1899.
A Reprint of this Text was issued in Germany some fifteen years ago.—1899.
# CONTENTS

**Introduction:**

1. The Manuscripts and the Author ... ... ... ix

II. Analysis of the Poem:

   a. Its Two Parts ... ... ... ... ... ... xiii
   
   b. Analysis of the Poem ... ... ... ... ... xv
   
   c. The Sources of the Poem ... ... ... ... xx
   
   d. The Versification ... ... ... ... ... xxii
   
   e. The Style ... ... ... ... ... ... xxii

III. The Text ... ... ... ... ... ... xxiii

The Legend of Mary Magdalene:

   Dedication (in the Harl. Ms. only) ... ... ... ... ... 3
   
   Part I. Her Life in Sin, and Death to Sin ... ... 9
   
   Part II. Her Life in Righteousness ... ... ... ... ... 42
   
   Epilogue in Latin Verse ... ... ... ... ... ... 69

Notes ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... 71

Index of Words and Subjects ... ... ... ... ... ... 77
INTRODUCTION.

I. THE MANUSCRIPTS AND THE AUTHOR.

The Life and Death of Mary Magdalene exists in two MSS. of the first quarter of the 17th century, Harleian 6211 (p. 56—94),1 and Rawlinson 41 in the Bodleian. The latter MS. contains the author's name, “Thomas Robinson,” plainly at full length; the former his initials “T. R.”, and his full name blotted out, but still legible. The Rawlinson MS.2 contains another legend of another writer, entitled The Life of the Blessed Virgin Mary,3 and has the following dedication to its Mary Magdalene:

1 A small part of the poem, altered and modernised, appeared in 1869 (February and March), in a monthly periodical called The Westminster Abbey Magazine, or Reminiscences of Past Literature, which lived but three months. At the beginning is a foot-note: “This poem, which now for the first time sees light of day in print, was probably written by Sir Philip Sidney—it is thoroughly Spenserian in style, and will recommend itself in a very marked manner to the poetical mind.”

2 The Curators of the Bodleian Library were good enough to send the Rawlinson Manuscript to London for me, after Mr. E. M. Thompson, the Keeper of the Manuscripts in the British Museum, had declared his readiness to take charge of it.

3 On the cover of the volume are written the following lines, by Edw. Umfreville, who has described several of the Bodleian Manuscripts: “Mr. Robinson's Life and Death of M. Magdalene, I have seen and read years since in MS. It is a very pretty little thing of about 100 years old, and, I believe, never printed—its age may be found by inquiring the time when W. Taylor was fellow of Trinity College.” I did enquire, but without result. The Wood Manuscript (vol. 8490, f. 172), Ashmolean Library, Oxford, which contains a list of the fellows of Trinity College, does not mention the name of Taylor at all, nor could the College library give any other information from the archives on the subject, than that a man of this name entered the College in 1670 as a commoner. The words “To the Worshippeful,” etc., seem to imply that Taylor was then an old man, possibly one of the senior fellows. There is no certainty that Wood's list is complete, which would account for its omission of Taylor's name. Moreover, the dedicatory lines do not specify whether Trinity College, Oxford or Cambridge, was meant. But the list of the college of that name at Cambridge (Brit. Mus. Coll. of Cambr. and Miscell., Vol. xiv., Add. 5846, p. 230) does not mention the name of Taylor.
"To the Worshippeful, his very kinde Friend, and quondam Tutor.
Mr. W. Taylour. Bachelor of Divinity, and fellowe of Trin. Coll.
T. R.

Wisheth health, and Happinesse.

When Socrates his scholars ev'ry yeare, Brought gifts, and presents to their Master deare,
Among the rest 't was Æschines's device,
To give himselfe, instead of greater price:
My selfe (Kinde S') I can not nowe preesent
To your acceptance, sith I rest ypent
In Northern climat: but my image true,
The offspring of my braine, I give in lieu,
Deign but to cherrish this yong birth of mine,
A Muse it may be, though no Muse divine,
And thus much I with Æschines will saye,
In commendation of my ruder lay:
They that give much, more for themselves doe save,
But this is all I give, and all I have.

Yours in all duty to command

THOMAS ROBINSON."

The Harleian MS. has, before the Magdalene legend, a Prologue in heroic couplets in the same handwriting as the sidenotes to Mary Magdalene. Its last ten verses are addressed to a "great Lord," who is styled the poet's grace, and who is identified by the four lines prefixed to this poem, and scrawled over with ink, but reading as follows: "To the right honourable and truly noble gentleman and Lord, Henry Clifford, Lord-Lieutenant of the midle shires of Westmoreland, Cumberland and Northumberland, T. R. wisheth all happinesse and increase of honour."2

At the end of this poem are the words: "Your Honours in all duty and service to commaund," and underneath, instead of a name, is a long rectangular inkblot, from which some strokes of writing

1 It is of course printed below.

It begins with some reflections on the difficulties that poets have in finding a patron, and also in choosing the subjects of their compositions. The various subjects of poetry are then analysed, and some complaints made, that poetry is not so much liked and patronised as in former days, for people are rather ashamed to call themselves poets. Then follows an enumeration of many Greek, Latin, and English poets, and, finally, the profit that arises from poetry is commended.

2 Thus the author dedicated the two different copies of his poem to different persons, as Norden did two copies of his Description of Essex: compare the Camden Society's print of it with the MS. in the Graunville collection.
project. By using a powerful magnifying-glass, I was enabled to read, through the blot, the name "Thomas Robinson," and thus confirm the suggestion of the Harleian Catalogue.1

To fix the date of the MS. it was natural to inquire the time when either of the two dedicatees was living. The inquiry after W. Taylour, which Umfreville suggests, proved entirely fruitless, as I have above stated; and the result which the inquiry after Lord Clifford afforded left the matter in so far undetermined, as the Clifford family had several members of the Christian name "Henry." Mr. E. Maunde Thompson, the Keeper of the MSS. in the British Museum, was kind enough to decide the point for me, after I had myself gone wrong, by showing that the watermark of the paper on which the Legend is written is such as was used in the year 1621. Perhaps it was also used some few years earlier or later, but the difference is certainly not great, as Mr. Thompson says that the watermarks about this time change very rapidly. We may therefore reasonably date the poem "about A.D. 1621." This date falls within the lifetime of Lord Henry Clifford, the fifth and last Earl of Cumberland.2 Moreover, the poem contains (Part II. 1132) the line,

"There stood y a Monarche of this tripyle Isle," etc., which is internal evidence to its date, as referring to King James I., to whom this epithet was first given; for he was the first monarch who united under his sceptre the three islands of England, Ireland, and Scotland.3

1 "The author's name at the end has been more carefully blotted out, but seems to have been 'Thomas Robinson.'"—p. 243, col. 2. The Harleian Catalogue, moreover, mentions the two poems separately, as if they had nothing to do with one another. This fact has misled the editor in the Westminster Magazine, so that he did not find Robinson's name, and supposed it to be written by Sir Philip Sidney.

2 (a.) Sir B. Burke's Extinct Peerage of England, etc. (b.) Dugdale English Baronage, vol. i. p. 346: Henry, Lord Clifford, Earl of Cumberland succeeded to his father's title in 1640. He was the last Earl of Cumberland, and at his death, in 1643, this peerage became extinct, as he only left one daughter.

3 Compare Shakspere's Macbeth, IV. i. 120, 121:

"And some I see
That two-fold balls and treble sceptres carry."

This is an allusion to the union of the two islands of Great Britain and Ireland, and the three kingdoms of England, Scotland, and Ireland, which took place at the accession of James I.
Although the date was thus fixed, and the author's name attached to the poem in initials and at full length, there was little or no chance to settle the question who was this Thomas Robinson. In despite of the most careful searches through the State Papers, ecclesiastical Fasti, and literary records of the time I had access to, I was entirely unable to get a satisfactory result. The name, being a very common one, occurs, it is true, several times about this date, but unless he was either the Thomas Robinson mentioned (Hardy's Le Neve, vol. ii. p. 186) in 1615, one of the prebendaries of St. Martin's, Lincoln, or (vol. iii. p. 637) another Th. Robinson, one of the taxors of Jesus College, Cambridge,—I know not who wrote the poem. Except one line, Part I. 25,

"Poore, silly shepherd-swaines? ev'n such am I,"

which may be understood to mean that the poet was a minister, calling himself the shepherd of his congregation, the poem does not contain the slightest allusion to its writer. So far as we may draw a conjectural picture of an author from his work, we have to imagine a man highly educated for his time; not only well versed in Holy Scripture, but also thoroughly at home in classical literature, and a perfect master of versification. Even the name of Lord Clifford, which at the first sight promises to throw some light on the author's personality, does not do so. This nobleman's life is involved in great


2 The following few particulars about Lord Clifford I have gleaned from, a. Court and Time of James I., London, 1848; b. The Progresses, Processions, etc. of James I., by John Nichols (vol. ii.), 1823; c. Gardiner's History of England from the Accession of James I., etc., Lond., 1883; d. Th. D. Whitaker's Craven, ed. Morant, Lond., 1878. Lord Henry Clifford, the nephew of the celebrated Earl George, was made Knight of the Bath. After having married Francis, daughter of the Lord Treasurer, Earl of Salisbury, he accompanied Lord Wotton on his embassy to France. "Earl Henry," says the Countess of Pembroke (Lady Anne Clifford), "was endued with a good natural wit, was a tall and proper man, a good courtier, a brave horseman, an excellent huntsman, and had a good skill in architecture and mathematics. He was much favoured by King James and Charles I. He died of a burning fever at one of the Prebendaries' houses in York in 1643."
obscurity, and he is but seldom mentioned in the historical records of his time. I was therefore unable to ascertain what his relations were to Thomas Robinson, or why the dedicatory inscription and the name were so carefully blotted out. Possibly the poet had changed his mind before carrying out his intention, or some unknown reasons compelled him to do so; at least his introductory lines to the Legend of Mary Magdalene in the Rawlinson manuscript:

"My selfe (kinde Sir) I cannot nowe present,  
To your acceptance, sith I rest ypent  
In Northern climat," etc.

give rise to the supposition that he did not go voluntarily to the North. Possibly the later scrawler, I. W., who in 1682 disfigured Robinson's MS.,\(^1\) smudged over Lord Clifford's name. I think it likely that Lord Henry Clifford never saw the poem. The lines:

"What should I speake of those of latter yeares?  
Of Harrington among our noble Peares?  
Or of thy selfe (great Earle) the Poets grace?"

are noteworthy, because the Earl was the author of 'Poetical Translations of some Psalms and the Song of Solomon, with other Divine Poems.'\(^2\) After all, the want of news about the life of the author is not so much to be lamented as one might think. If we could say this Thomas Robinson is the writer; he was born in such a year; these were the offices he held; he died when 60 years old: these few mere dates would probably make all we could hope to get about a man at this period, in which biography was not cultivated as it is now-a-days, as people were not anxious about registering all the little details of the private life of even great contemporaries.

II. THE POEM.

a. Its two Parts.

This Life and Death of Mary Magdalene is, so far as we know, the latest English poetical version of the life of that Saint; and it is most probably one of the last legends of Saints written in England. The late date of this legend is only intelligible from its subject. It is from its character that legendary poetry, describing the lives of

\(^{1}\) See next page.

\(^{2}\) See Bliss's ed. of Wood's Athen. Oxon. iii. 82-3, where specimens are given from the MS.—W.
INTRODUCTION. II. THE POEM AND ITS 2 PARTS.

Saints, martyrs, and eminent divines, developed itself always hand in hand with the ecclesiastical hierarchy. It flourished in the 12th and 13th centuries, when the Church after the Crusades had come to full supremacy over the State. From this time forward it gradually decayed, and ceased to exist when the classical revival and religious reform had shaken for ever the pillars of Church rule. But Protestantism, rooting out the worship of Saints, still acknowledged Mary Magdalen, because the Saviour himself had declared her a Saint. The poem is in eight-line stanzas, and consists of two parts, each of which has its own title. The first part: "Her Life in sin and Death to sin," comprises 107 stanzas; the second part: "Her Life in Righteousness," 92 stanzas. The manuscript itself is finely and neatly written, and is very legible, except in a few corrupted lines. On the margin, throughout the poem, is a concise abstract of the text, and now and then passages are cited from Holy Scripture, or from some classical writer, to which some of the stanzas refer. All the marginal notes are of a different style of writing to the text itself. In the Harleian MS. the first forty stanzas of the First Part show numerous corrections and alterations by another hand, and these are, in some cases, difficult to decipher. Sometimes only single words (especially in the rime), sometimes whole lines, and thrice whole stanzas, are altered. From the nature of these corrections, one would think that the poet himself had made them (for it is scarcely credible that any person would take the liberty to alter so arbitrarily the work of another); but their being of a far later date than the poem, proves the contrary. The original passages are much disfigured and almost effaced by the corrector. Underneath the dedicatory verses, between the words "Service to commaund" and the inkblot covering the name Thomas Robinson, almost invisible to the unaided eye, and, as it appears, wilfully effaced, Mr. Thompson found the initials I. W., and by applying a chemical re-agent to the passage he restored the number 1682. Most probably these initials and the number refer to the unknown corrector. At the end, as a kind of epilogue, are added 24 verses in Latin, headed: "De Christo cum Simone pharisaeo prandente et Mariam Magdalenan comiter excipiunt." The manuscript is signed "T. R."
Though the title of the poem leads us to expect a description of the facts of the life of Mary Magdalene, the work is purely allegorical, and touches but few events of real life.

After a short statement of his subject, followed by an invocation to the High Powers, that he may be kept refined and otherwise worthy of his subject, the poet plunges at once in medias res. The pleasurable surroundings of Mary Magdalene are described by means of a stately palace. This description is entirely in Chaucer's style (Knight's Tale), and shows that the author possessed no incon siderable amount of imagination. In this palace dwells a stately dame, gorgeously apparelled, and surrounded everywhere with all the rich treasures and stores of the known world. "Pleasure", for this is her name (11/65), rules the loves of men, and can make happy or unhappy any of her numerous suitors whom she may deign to notice or to ignore. Her attendants are numberless. Two voluptuous ladies bear her train; "Flattery" supports her right hand; "Wantonness" her left (12/89); "Foolish Laughter" paints her eyelids, and "Idleness, Jealousy, Inconstancy, Despair, Presumption, Envy," and "a thousand other graceless graces" are ready to realize her slightest desire. She strikes her lute, and sings a sensuous song descriptive of the pleasures of the flesh, and inviting her wantons to partake of them while life lasts (13/104). Then the revels commence; and here the poet indulges in the most voluptuous and realistic descriptions (14/143). Particularly to be noticed is his fine simile, in which he compares the boundless Ocean, receiving all the rivers and casting them back again in different forms, to the ebb and flow of the various enjoyments of the hour (15/159). Among the throng of revellers is one more lovely than the rest: she is Mary Magdalene (16/191). The poet pictures her as a being supremely beautiful, and goes rather minutely into her charms, subjoining the inevitable moral regret that such a fair form should enshroud so guilty a soul, or to quote his own words, that:

"So white a wall immured such worthlesse stones" (18/215).

For the favour and love of this beautiful and angelic woman, many
INTRODUCTION. II. ANALYSIS OF THE POEM.

rivals contend; but the simile the poet brings in here, cannot be said to be particularly refined or graceful (19/263). The suitors fight together, and the successful one claims the reward of his valour (19/270). The lovers then betake themselves to a garden, which is described as containing many fair flowers, “rich and rare” (20/303). The world of Flora has been ransacked to furnish a collection of beautiful plants, such as a garden of lovers should contain (21/311), and the result is magnificent; one almost feels the fine perfume, and can feast one’s eyes on the blaze of colour. Here again the poet’s description suggests Chaucer (House of Fame). The turn of his verse is often fairly happy, such as:

"The Damaske-roses heere were brought a bed,
Just opposite y* Lilie of y* Vale:
The Rose, to see y* Lilie white, wax’d red;
To see y* Rose so red, y* Lilie pale."

There are numerous other conceits of a similar character, which the reader will doubtless duly appreciate.

In this garden an arbour stands, where the happiness of the lovers is consummated (22/345), to their own shame and to the righteous horror of the indignant poet, who, generally ready with his moralizings, nevertheless continues his elaborate descriptions of what he seemingly deprecates (23/359). Indulging all these pleasures, and enjoying whatever can increase her sensuous cupilities, Mary Magdalene spends the best part of her life, only living for the brief hour (23/383). This opportunity the author does not let slip to “point again a moral” (24/399), although by doing so, he has not “adorned his tale.”

From this life of pleasure, the Magdalene is at last aroused by the visit of a personage, whom there can be no difficulty in recognizing; it is “Conscience” (25/419). The poet describes her as possessing “myriads of eyes,” having a knowledge of the future, and being the unmerciful Nemesis of every idle word and action. The advent of “Conscience” suggests to the poet an opportunity for a description of heaven with its spheres and different planets (26/439).

The workings of “Conscience” have their due effect on Mary, and she dimly begins to perceive the evil of her way (28/525). But “Pleasure” and “Custom” soon extinguish the glimmer of light, and
she returns to her former estate (29/528). "Conscience" now changes her tactics, and instead of a good angel, comes again in the form of "a dreary hag of Acheron," accompanied with a "viperous brood" of torments (29/547). Mary is filled with melancholy and despair, and is hurried, and deposited with more force than elegance, before the gates of hell (31/593). The description of hell, as seen from the open gate, is, to say the least of it, original (31/599). Evidently the poet endeavoured to make it as dreadful and terrible as he possibly could, and he certainly has not failed (31/599). If making the blood curdle is a proof of art, he possesses it in abundance. Close by, sits "Melancholy" described as a man, and having a figure calculated to strike despair into the heart of Mary Magdalene (32/631). He has one peculiarity, which we hitherto imagined to have belonged entirely to the upper world; he calls for paper, pen, and ink, and wishes to indite a letter to his love (33/651). Afterwards his actions resemble those of a mad man (33/653). Mary is placed close by the side of this detestable monster, becomes his ape, and imitates his every action (33/672). Mary is thus allegorically described as being possessed of Melancholy in its most dreadful forms (34/687).

The poet then strikes out a new path, a path down a steepy way:

"Wrapt all in encomth silence of the night," (34/696).

This second abode of punishment is as dreadful as, if not more so than, the first. Here "raging winter" and "parching summer" co-exist, and the poor wretches "frying, freeze," and "freezing, sweat" (35/723). Nemesis appears, and dispatches some of her subjects to torture Mary Magdalene exquisitely, but to spare her life (36/750). They accomplish their task thoroughly: she is led, in imagination, through deserts, over snowy tops of hills, and through populous cities, finding no rest for her troubled soul (37/783). The violent possession of melancholy and despair work on her like madness, and she fancies that she undergoes, in succession, all the fabled torments that the classic learning of the poet can bring to bear on the subject (38/823).

The first Part then closes with the description of the earth, given up to the cruel inventions of hellish thought and deed (40/863).

The second, and undoubtedly the better, Part of the poem, opens MARY MAGDALENE.
with a description of the meeting between Mary Magdalene and the Saviour (42/908). Christ is walking in the fields, which are adorned with all the flowers of May; there he meets Mary, coming down from the hills (43,915). She casts herself before him, and the evil spirits with which she is possessed, cry aloud, begging that they may not be cast out, but saved along with all those for whom he had come to die (43,925). These evil spirits, remarks the poet, know the Saviour and his mission, and thus reveal their intelligence. The Saviour is beautifully described in a paraphrase of the Song of Solomon (43/935). After that, the spirits for a second time entreat his mercy:

"And hopinge, prayd; but prayinge, prayd in rain" (44,970),

but Jesus, with an awful voice, commands them to leave their habitation (45/974). His voice, says the poet, is like the thunder on Mount Sinai, which "the nations of Salem" once upon a time feared (45,977). Mary Magdalene, dispossessed of the hellish spirits, sinks down in speechless amazement, but exhausted with the fightings of the spirits as they leave her (45,984). Christ takes her by the hand, cheers her in her tribulation, and tells her in well-known words, to go and sin no more (46,1006). Perhaps no passage of the poem shows better the poet's style of workmanship. He is nothing if not classical. In one stanza he is a Christian; in the following he has turned a thorough pagan, and Christ is styled "the winged Perseus of the Sky," and Mary Magdalene a "distressed Andromeda" (46,1007).

In a succession of figures,—such as the storm-tossed ship coming into a safe harbour, and the weary pilgrim coming to his journey's end,—Mary Magdalene is described as, at last, finding peace (46/1015). She is directed by a voice from an unseen source, to go to the courts of "Wisdom"; and there and then a dove guides her to the desired spot, much in the same way as the star did the wise men to Bethlehem (47/1033). The ways of "Wisdom"—to freely paraphrase the poet's gorgeous description of the forest through which Mary goes—are ways of pleasantness and paths of peace (47/1039). In the midst of this forest, the tower wherein "Wisdom" dwells, rears its head "to the cloudy skies" (48/1058). Certain peculiarities distinguish this tower from others; and, indeed, it is no common tower. It stands
INTRODUCTION. II. ANALYSIS OF THE POEM.

xix

on a high hill; a rock is its foundation; thorns grow before it; seas lie beyond it; deserts with wild beasts lie on either side of it, and it is protected from the curious by a "thousand toilsome labyrinths" (48/1070). Like the castles of Chaucer, Spenser, John Bunyan, and other allegorical writers, each of these peculiarities has a hidden meaning. The castle's height represents Wisdom's glories, its rocky foundation her constancy; the thorns around it, the labours which must be overcome by the searcher after Truth (48 1065). The seas, the deserts, the wild beasts, and the labyrinths are its protections against unhallowed folly.

Humility, the door-keeper, admits Mary Magdalene, who stands amazed at the glories of Wisdom's dwelling-place. As she stands, lost in wonder, Wisdom reveals herself, and is described much in the words of Solomon, for whom the poet appears to have a great fondness (49/1087). Although the words of this description are almost exactly those used in the Holy Scriptures, Robinson has wonderfully adapted them to the necessities of his stanza, betraying no small skill in versification. In this tower, within the two rooms of Wisdom, sit Solomon and David, together "with the monarch of this triple isle" (i. e. Great Britain), on whom the poet implores the destinies always to shine (50/1133). Besides these, a numerous train of attendants await her pleasure. By these surroundings, personal and otherwise, Wisdom is allegorically conceived, not as a mere abstraction, but as a real person, leading Mary Magdalene to "repentance" (51/1148).

"Repentance" sits in a "dark closet," clad in "sack-cloth," covered with ashes, and weeping bitterly. Unseen angels minister unto her, and catch her tears as they fall, in bottles (51/1162). The poet then finds a congenial task in opposing the results of tears and repentance. First, there is one stanza devoted to tears, their uses and effects; repentance is similarly treated in the next; while a third is given up to both in alternate lines (52/1175). A certain facility of imagination is shown in these three stanzas; and some of the lines are noticeable, such as:

"Repentance, health given in a bitter pill," &c.

The Magdalene entreats "Repentance" to let her in (53/1213); and a dialogue then ensues as to why Mary seeks admission. Various
reasons are given, and at last she is admitted (54/1230). By various outward signs she shows her sincere repentance, and finds to her bitter cost that

"One ounce of mirth procures a world of pains" (55/1258).

She acknowledges her former sin, and laments that she should have been made so beautiful as to cause her fall (55/1263). Some of the stanzas which record her lament are remarkably good, and worthy to be compared with the stanzas of Mary Magdalene's Lament, wrongly attributed to Chaucer.

With Repentance, Mary spends some time, walks forth with her, and has her for a constant companion (60/1403). Mary fancies that all nature is acquainted with her sin; and this makes her lamentations the more acute (56/1279). She grows contemplative, and sees with spiritual eyes hidden beauties in the natural objects that surround her; and this contemplation is preparative to a fuller conversion (58/1359). She gets to know that Christ is with Simon the Pharisee, and she overcomes her scruples so far as to determine to go and seek her Saviour (62/1444); but before doing so, she provides herself with the box of precious ointment (62/1448). Then the well-known biblical incident that took place in Simon's house is described (62/1451). The poet takes the opportunity given him by this incident, to indulge his taste for hidden meanings. The glory of Christ is apostrophized, and the former and latter loves of Magdalene compared (65/1530); the parable of the debtors told to Simon is brought in, and various lessons, more or less useful, are drawn from it by the poet, who particularly emphasizes the rebuke which the Pharisee received (66/1551). Mary then gets pardon for her sins, and is sent away rejoicing (66/1559); and the true nature of her repentance is shown in her subsequent good life, and her great sorrow for Christ's death (67/1583). The poem ends with the description of Mary Magdalene's meeting the risen Saviour in the garden, and her joy thereat (68/1607).

γ. The Sources of the Poem.

Robinson's poem proves to be entirely different from all the known earlier versions of the life of Mary Magdalene, not only

1 *a. Version of the Laud Manuscript; b. Version of the Auchinleck MS.*
with respect to the style (which would be quite intelligible from the different date), but also in the way of treating the subject itself. The earlier versions, without exception, treat of Mary Magdalene as the daughter of Cyrus, and sister to Lazarus and Martha. They describe her falling into certain evil ways in her youth; her chastisement by being possessed of seven devils; her salvation by Christ; her sincere repentance, and the service that she rendered to the Saviour in the house of Simon the Pharisee; and they finally speak more fully about that part of her life which she spent after her conversion in attending the Saviour. Robinson, on the contrary, describes elaborately the part of her life preceding the moment of her salvation, and only outlines the other part. He does not mention anything at all of her father Cyrus, her brother Lazarus, or her sister Martha. It is a well-known fact that the early Christian writers were much exercised in discovering whether Mary of Bethany,—according to John xi. 2, xii. 3; cf. Matthew xxvi. 6,—the sister of Lazarus, and Mary Magdalene, who followed Jesus from Galilee, were identical with each other and with the penitent 'sinner' of Luke vii. And this question, so often discussed, is not yet answered, and will most likely remain unanswered, as the Holy Scriptures do not afford sufficient evidence. Whether Robinson, as a learned divine, acted purposely,—being of the opinion that Mary, sister to Lazarus, and Mary Magdalene, were different persons,—or whether he thought it better not to mention these particulars on account of the allegorical treatment of his subject, cannot be decided. His poem gives the impression, that, by describing the illustrious penitent woman whom Christ himself gave as an instance of true repentance, it was more his purpose to point a moral than to make an interesting and minute description of her life.

Some resemblance is to be noticed between the Digby-Mystery Mary Magdalene,¹ and Robinson’s legend. (The counsel of the


¹ New Shakspere Society: Digby Mysteries, ed. by F. J. Furnivall. 1881.
INTRODUCTION. II. VERSIFICATION AND STYLE.

devils, how to make Mary sin, and to serve them; her seduction by Lechery, and some of the allegorical personifications, are somewhat similar.) Nevertheless, this resemblance is not sufficient to give rise to the hypothesis that Robinson took the former as his source. Perhaps Robinson saw or read this play, or else knew another source of the life of Mary Magdalen which we do not possess. The accounts of her life under July 22, in the *Leyenda Aurea* and the *Acta Sanctorum*, which were most likely to have been the sources, agree with the above-mentioned earlier versions, and are therefore out of the question. In my opinion, the style of treating the subject is Robinson's own original idea; his principal source for the Magdalen's life being the Gospels, and for his poetical descriptions and adornments some parts of the Holy Scriptures (especially the Song and Wisdom of Solomon), and the classical Greek and Latin writers. The marginal notes, already mentioned, cite in many cases the passages in question.

8. The Versification.

The whole Poem is in iambics, the Introduction in 5-measure couplets, the Enchantress's Song (1. 105—142) in 4-measure couplets, and the Life is in Chaucer's and other writers' customary 5-measure stanza,\(^1\) *ab abb, cc*, but with an added 6-measure line, *c*, ryming with the couplet *cc*. Robinson thus imitates Spenser in binding up his stanza with a 6-measure line, though Spenser's stanza is 9-lined, and rymes *ababb, cbec*, as against Robinson's 8-line *ababb, ccc*, a form which Giles Fletcher the younger had earlier adopted in his "Christ's victorie and triumph in Heaven and earth, over and after death," Cambridge, 1610: see Guest's *Hist. of Engl. Rhythms*, ed. 1883, p. 668.\(^2\)

ε. The Style.

In this, as in the form, Robinson has evidently made Spenser his model, and can thus be called a Spenserian in the true sense of the

---

\(^1\) It is often called "Rime Royal," because James I., following Chaucer, used it in his *Quaker*. The stanza occurs in Old French before Chaucer's time.

\(^2\) On Sir Thos. More's occasional use of a final 6-measure line, see Guest, p. 669, note.
INTRODUCTION.  III. THE TEXT.  xxiii

One spirit pervaded all Elizabethan poetry, and although Classical Literature has been at all times more or less the model for English poets, and influenced their compositions, yet it never exerted that influence so powerfully as in the 16th and the beginning of the 17th centuries. A poem in which—as in Robinson's—the ideas of Christianity are blended with the mythological conceptions of the ancient Greeks and Romans, in which allegory so entirely prevails, and which is marked by such a profusion of classical names, could only originate in a time, when the classics, brought back to a new life, were so carefully studied, and had so powerful and constructive an influence upon every branch of literature, as in the days of the classical revival and the epoch that followed it. As to the language, the poem contains comparatively few archaisms, but is peculiarly marked by many words which one recognizes at the first sight as the author's own coinages; such as "ramillets, pillastrells, turrulet," etc. Particularly to be noticed are his numerous de formations; such as "deglorious, depurpured, debellished," etc.

III. THE TEXT.

As to the text, the Harleian and Rawlinson manuscripts differ very little from each other, but the Rawlinson does not contain any of those alterations which are found in the Harleian. I have, therefore, as those corrections were evidently not made by the author himself, restored the passages in question by help of the Rawlinson Manuscript, and mentioned the corrections in foot-notes, where I also quote the few variations between the two manuscripts. The orthography of the MS. has been strictly preserved. The side-notes of the MS. are set in Clarendon type; those in the ordinary Roman type are by Mr. Furnivall, who added them while reading the proofs and revises of the text with the MS. during my absence in Germany.

The Harleian MS. was pointed out to me by Dr. Carl Horstmann. Both he and the authorities believed it to be unique, and neither knew anything of its author beyond his initials, T. R. A search through the Bodleian Catalogues disclosed to me Robinson's Rawlinson
MS.; and that, when it reached London, proved to be the same as
the Harleian copy, save as to its Introduction and corrections.
Saving Robinson's legend of M. Magdalene from oblivion, the
present edition enricbes the treasure of English poetry by another
monument, and the list of English poets by a new name, although no
 particulars can be added as to its bearer. May it be useful to the
 student of the poetical spirit of the time, and contribute in particular
to increase the knowledge of the development of the English tongue!

It is with pleasure that I express my thanks to Dr. Horstmann,
and the Authorities of the Bodleian and British Museum Libraries
—especially Mr. E. Maunde Thompson—for their kindness and
courtesy.

London, March 13, 1884.

Oskar Sommer.

ERRATA (1899).

Owing to an unfortunate oversight, the Notes (pp. 71-76) have not been
revised, and contain a number of literal errors, especially in the spelling of
proper names. Besides these, the reader is requested to note the following
corrections:—

P. 71, note on line 52. The writer intended is more probably Sir John Har-
ington (1561-1612), the translator of Ariosto.

P. 72, dele note on line 178. (iarre is simply = 'jar').

P. 73, note on lines 459-461. The passage quoted is irrelevant. The reference
should be 'Part. 2, lib. 6' (which deals with the heavenly bodies, in two
chapters).

P. 74, note on lines 759-66, for montis read mentis, and for Gobennati read
Gobennati.

P. 76, dels note on line 1574.
The Legend of Mary Magdalene,

FROM THE

HARLEIAN MANUSCRIPT 6211,

AND THE RAWLINSON MS. 41 IN THE BODLEIAN LIBRARY.

(THE DEDICATION IS IN THE HARL. MS. ONLY.)
\( H = \text{Harleian MS. 6211.} \)

\( R = \text{Rawlinson MS. 41.} \)
To the right honourable and truly
Noble gentleman, Lord Hen:
Clifford, Lord Lieutenant
Of the middle shires
Of Westmorland,
Cumberland, and
Northumberland
T: R: wisheth all happiness
and encrease of honour.

Where should a Poet nowe a Patron finde,
To please his own, and please his Patrons minde?
Some, Satyres; others, Epigrummes, desire;
Some, Cronicles and Warlike strains admire;
Others, a deepe conceited Pastorall,
Or Elegiacks at a funerall:
Some are halfe rauish'd with a Tragick style,
Others affect the gentler Comick smile:
Some one perhaps (and not without desart)
Likes Heros hand and yonge Leanders heart,
Sung by divine Museus in a story
Of love-sicke passion, worthy of all glory:
Others, an Emblem or quaint Epitaphe,
Or merry mad conceipts, to make one laugh:
Some lone diuiner poems, and in this,
Deserue to be commended; but they misse
In makinge a indicius choyce: For why,
With painted flowers of Ethnicke Poetry,
Good matters (say they) must not be endited,
But rather in plaine easy termes recited:
Others, regardlesse of the Muses dity,¹
With Plato banish Poets from their city,

¹ Corrected by a much later hand to 'ditty.'
Because they are too vulgar, and no kinde
Of Poetry what'se'or can please their minde:
In faire Encomiasticks to commend,
They count it flattery; to reprehend
In sharpe-fang'd Satyres, is to libellize,
To raise vile slaunders, and false infamies:
Base, the Comedian's witty mirth they deeme,
And Epigrammes, phantastical doe see me:
Thees are a sect, of which most men partake,
That little reckoning of the Muses make.
The brazen age is nowe return'd a gen,
And hath defac'd the Poets siluer pen;
Whereas in former time, the greatest men
Were not ashamed to be call'd Poets then:
Witness Augustus, in whose Laureat time,
Learning and liberal arts were in their prime,
And Poets flourisht: Persius (though a Knight)
Was not ashamed, Satyres to recite;
Propertius, borne of enobled race,
Tiudite Elegies, thought it no disgrace.
And sweet Amphion, sonne to princely Ione,
With his shrill Musicke made the stones to move.
Nor did this art move onely in their sphere:
An Helicon hath not been wanting heere.
Then sent forth Cydney, glory of his time,
And Chaucer, auld, who for his anuent rythme
29 and 30. The rime is altered thus by the corrector of H: doth see me—they deeme.

22. Altered by the Corrector of H. to 'little.'
41—42. nearly blotted out.
43—44. crossed through.
46. A. Corrector. * MS. An, or One.
47—48. altered by H. Corrector as follows:
Witness great Sydney; glory of his time,
Chaucer and Spencer, who for his ancient rythme, etc.
In despite of this alteration, line 50 reads "his memory." This correction shows distinctly that he who revised the poems was quite ignorant about the date of their origin; Robertson is not likely to have seen any poetry of Spenser and Sydney. The name "Cydney", which occurs in the original passage, can only
Obtein'd a monument of lasting praise,
That kept his memory to thee's our dayes.
What should I speake of those of latter yeares?
Of Harrington among our noble Peares?
Or of thy selfe (great Earle) the Poets grace?
Why then should Poets be esteem'd so base?
Because their pouerty o'recloudes their witt,
And makes men rather scorne, then pity it?
Shall vertue, which in riche men we adore,
Be e'r the worse esteemed in the poore?
Or can not some mens honours credite lend,
To that, which others meanness doth offend?
Beside, I might recount in ample wise,
The profites that from Poetry arise.
Where each thinge, truly acted, we may see,
As in a theatre: Aratus, he
Shewes vs the [re]s[ences] of spangled starres;
And Lucan singes the broyles of ciuill warres;
Of loue, and louers trickes, Catullus tells:
With warlicke stratagems, grave Virgill swells,
And makes his verse each circumstance betoken,
That one would thinke the matter done, not spoken.
Ovid is various, and in nimble paces,
The love of Gods, the flight of nymphes, he traces,
And well he calls it transformation,
For he [reuues] again the [antique] fashion,

refer to Sir Henry Sydney, the father of the known poet, or to some other nobleman, who can not be identified.
51. M.S. latter.  H. Corrector 'later'.
52. altered by H. Corrector to 'and other'.
54. profitts.  H. Corrector.
55. both spheeres and poles.  H. Corrector.  This alteration spoils the metre.  If 'presences' is the right reading of the obliterated word, it is used for the figures of the constellations which Aratus described in his chief poem.
56. sweet.  H. Corrector.
57-4 much scribbled over by the Corrector.  'reuues' is only a guess at the reading; 'antique' is probably right.
Transforming truth into a witty fable,  
So to delight the mindes of the vnstable:  
His seas of sorrowe, holy dayes, and rites, 
Letters of passion, arte of loues delights, 
In eu'ry kinde may teach the rude some skill. 
Hesiod gives instructions to till;  
And Homers lofty style would make one doubt, 
Whether he better sung, or Hector fought. 
Homer. 
Martiall lends witt; Horace, in sharpe essayes, 
Against the vices of his time inveighes. 
Empedocles, in verses did attire 
Secrets of Nature; and the Samian Sire, 
Morall Philosophy could grauely teach. 
But Chrysostome had a farre higher reach:  
And wise Prudentius, with other Sages, 
Haue writt diuinely in thees latter ages. 
What should I bringe Poets antiquity? 
Horace. 
So also Deborah, 
From Deborah, and Moses victory?  
What should I tell of Simeon, and Mary? 
Of Salomon, and Dauid, that could vary 
Musicall notes vpon his well-tun'd stringe: 
When the Angellique troopes doe praises singe, 
Seemes to begin amid the spheres so round? 
Much might I speake in praise of Poet's dity, 
And make my gates farre larger then my city. 
I may commend, not mend them with my pen, 
For Patronage belongs to greatest men. 
And more to saye were vaine: For Poetry 
Liues of it selfe, though Poets helplesse be. 
Deborah, and Moses. 
So also Deborah, and Moses. 
And David. 
[leaf 55] 
And harmony, that nowe is brought to ground, 
Seemes to begin amid the spheres so round? 
Much might I speake in praise of Poet's dity, 
And make my gates farre larger then my city. 
I may commend, not mend them with my pen, 
For Patronage belongs to greatest men. 
And more to saye were vaine: For Poetry 
Liues of it selfe, though Poets helplesse be. 
Be, then, my Mœcenas! 
Yet some Mœcenas this age hath left vs, 
(Though of Mœcenas, time long since bereft vs,) 
That fauour learning, and accept a lay, 
Though ne'r so mean, though clad in simple grey. 

80. altered to 'Hesiod instructions gives us how to till.' 
Among the which, since chiefe I reckon thee,
Accept (great Peare) this ruder rapsodie.
And though no Muse I am of great desart,
Yet fanour graunt; because I love the arte!
Thy better judgement happily may spie
The slender twist of my sleight Poetry:
Yet faunourably take it in good part,
(If there want wordes, be sure there wants no heart,) 116
And shine vpon my Muse with gracious rayes,
So shall it muse to sonnet out thy prayse.

Your Honours in all duty, and
Seruice to Command,

Thomas Robinson.

110. Sir ... rhapsodie.—H. Corrector.
111. Poet I'm.—H. Corrector.
[PART I.]

The Life and Death of Mary Magdalene,

Or,

Her Life in Sin, and Death to Sin.

1. The death of her that was but newly borne:
The birth of her that longe agoe was dead:
The life of her, whome heaven and earth did scorne:
Her beawty, that wast erst debellished:
How snowy white inveild the crimson red,
And yet the lily sprange vnto the rose,
Vnder his spiny fortresse to repose;
How sorrowe, joye, and ioye againe did sorrowe close.

2. How night disrobed of her sad attire,
Put on the glitteringe stole of brightest day:
How dreary Acheron did once retire,
And needs would goe vnto the milky way,
To quench his wild fire, and his heat allay:
How am'rous heau'n earth, earth heau'n did viewe:
How the ag'd Eagle did her life renewe,
And blacke not to be dy'd, receiud an other hue.

1 The words in italics are those altered by some later hand in the Harleian MS. For erst the Corrector writes once. The stanzas are numbered in the M.S., and lines 6, 7 of each stanza are inset, to bring-out the fact of the 8th line having 6 measures instead of 5.

2 'How' altered from 'Her.'

3 his—MS. altered.

8. againe—Corrector: original blotted out.

10. leams (or beams).—H. Corrector.

11. pitchy.—H. Corrector.

16. MS. altered, seemingly from 'bee dyed.'
PART I. THE PALACE OF PLEASURE DESCRIBED.

This bee the dity of my oaten reed,
Too meane (alas!) such mysteries to tell:
Yet heauens mirrour daine mee this one meed!
In earthen vessels, heau'ly soules may dwell,
And sandy caskets oft invest the pearle:
Æthercall states, and high Angellique traines,
(Blest bee the time!) have sometime tooke y e paines
To visit Abells sonnes, poore, silly sheepheard-swaines.

4.
I pray that I may be enabled to write of Mary.

Poore, silly sheepheard-swaines! eu'n such am I:
(Farre bee presumption from an humble minde!)
I will not, (oh, I dare not,) soare too highe,
Least hee, that all enlightens, strike mee blinde:
Sooth, this is all I crane, to be refind,
So to endite a laye with siluer pen,
Of Mary, and of Marys sonne: and then
I Her life, his loue declare, her loue, and life agen.

5.
Vnder th' Appendix of a hillcocke small,
A stately palace in a dale was plac't,
Fairely incircled with a marble wall,
And with a court of shininge Amber grac't.
The Chrystall windowes too, were interchast
With Iacynths, Diamonds, and Sappheirs blew[e]:
Too happy treasure for so damn'd a crewe,
That newe sins hoary make, and ould sins aye renewe.

6.
The squared greeces were of beaten gould,
(Oh might it euer thus bee trod on ground!)

17. is.—H. Corrector. 19. heauens. ? MS.
28. least = lest.
29. H. Corrector reads “ truth.”
34. H. Corrector, on y e plain. 40. H. Corrector, soon.
41. H. Corrector, steps were all.
PART I. THE GODDESS OF PLEASURE DESCRIBED.

Pillars of Eu'ry did the frame vphould: described by her Palace.
Ouer the brasen gates stood Venus, crownd
With Myrtle chaplets, in a charret round, 45

Drawn by two siluer dones, more innocent
Then shee her selfe: in the same continent
Blind Cupid seem'd to shoote, and tender hearts vpren'.

7.
A turrulet tooke vp each angles shade:
Two in the middle stood, just opposite:
The battelments of smoothest Iett were made:
A glorious out side, eu'ry where so bright,
The braine it dizieth, and dimmes the sight.

Doubtles Alcides leaft his pillars there,
Baccus his Elephants, and Sol his sphoere;
While each was chear'd with ioye, and overioyd with cheare. 56

8.
The nimble shaddowes skippinge here a pace,
Seem'd in the Amber courts to sporte, and play,
Like wanton kidds vpon some steepy place,
Or tender lambkins on a sommers day:
So doth Apollo's ener-sparkelinge raye
Daunce through the heauens spangled firmament
To solitary earth, so male-content,
And backe from heau'n to earth, in lue of loue is sent. 64

9.
Within this palace dwells a gentle spright 65 Aphrodite
Soft, sweete, smooth, tender, Goddesse of all pleasure

43. Pillars. H. Corrector: the original word looks like Finiales.'
45. Myrtle: first 'Mirtle.'
48. H. Corrector 'to taint.' ? MS. 'vprent'.
60. H. Corrector "lambs upon a summers".
65. H. Corrector "A queen of loue."
66. H. Corrector cuts out 'Soft', and puts 'fair' after 'smooth': 'sweete, smooth, faire.'
Amorous, younge, faire slender Aphrodite,
To whome the Lydian wealth, the Indian treasure,
The Falern wine is brought in lauish measure;
The Thyme of Hybla, and the Libyan flore,
The gemms of Tagus and the golden shore,
With sweetest odours and Assyrian Spikenard store.

By her owne
beauty, wealth, and suiters.

About her head a veile of lawne shee wore;
Her garments were of skarlet rosy red:
A goulden bowle in her right hand shee bore,
Wherein all pleasure and delight were bred:
The nations came to her deprostrate bed:
Happy was hee, that could obtaine a kisse;
Unhappy he, that of her loue did misse:
Yet, oh most happy misse, and most unhappy blisse!

Two Ladies did uphold the Damsells traine,
Plumpe, pursuie Luxury, and quaintier Pride;
The one straigh lac'd, and boulstred in amaine;
The other in a gowne, large, loose and wide.
Both, nearer then the rest, went by her side.
Easier it is to empty out the seas,
Then her with clothes, and her with dainties please:
In flittinge vanities (God wot) so little ease!

Flattery, guilded Flattery supported;
Her left, did fickle Wantonesse vpbeare;
Foolish dame Laughter thither too resorted,
To paint her eye lids, and her browe to cleare.

67. H. Corrector 'beauteous soft, slender, as a doue.'
68. Lydian: first, 'Lidyaii.'
70. 'Thyme, 'Libian, 'flore': H. Corr. 'flower.'
77. H. Corrector "inviting."
83. H. Corrector, strait—twisted was amane.
91. H. Corrector, And Foolish Laughter.
PART I. THE SONG OF THE GODDESS OF PLEASURE.

Idlenesse too, and Jealousy was there, 93 Idleness, &c.

Inconstancie, Despaire, Presumption,
And Enue, that would brooke no Paragon,
Put their worst garments of, and their best faces on. 96

13.

A thousand graceless Graces more be-side, 97 [leaf 53, back]

Attended on her, ready at her call:
They nowe awaited, but for winde and tide.
They launch into the deepe, hoist sayle and all.

"Come (saith th' Enchauntresse) 't is our nuptiall, 101
Let others sad and sullen line, while wee
Swimme in the sweets of lone and iollity!"

So, tinklinge on her lute, shee made this harmony: 104

"Come, come, my louers! make no stay!
Let's take our pleasure, while wee may:
See, how the canopies all ope'1
To entertaine our loues do hope:
See howe the silken beds 'gin swell,
Daringe vs their pride to quell.
Gold and Amber in their places,
Bid vs come, and see our faces:

The pretty pearle lends many a smile,
The sparklinge gemms our sight beguile,
While the marble pillars weepe,
'Cause wee are not yet a-sleepe.

Hearke, howe the musike doth delight,
Of that yonge slender catamite!
See, the snowy virgins white,

The Song of the
Goddess of
Pleasure.

By her charme.

She has lovely
maidens,

1 A later side-note in H. says 'See Proverbe Solom Har :'
  99. H. Corrector, only waited for y'.
  100. H. Corrector, Thei ... with.
  101. H. Corrector, let vs merry be.
  102. all scribbled over by the Corrector.

111. their: MS. y'. 113, 129. H. Corr., y'.
117, 118. scribbled over by H. Corr.
Thousand Hellens faire, I haue
And as many Troians braue;
Richly they attired bee,
Onely to attend on mee.
What so'er the sence doth rauish,
Heere it swimes in plenty lauish:
Ione to mee hath brought his courte,
And the Naiadës heere sporte:
The Dryadës their groues have left,
And haue stol'n to me by theft;
While ye Cocheman of the Sphere
Loves to drine his horses heere:
Neptune too, and Thetis greene,
In my palace may bee scene.
Neuer saile out of the land!
I can giue yee Tagus sand:
Neuer goe to Colchos shore!
I haue Golden fleeces store.
Shades, yee wander all in vaine;
Th' Elysian feilds are in my plaine.
Then come, my louers, come away!
Let's take our pleasure, while wee may!"

This said, a thowsand prostitute delights,
Flewe vp and downe ye courts as bright as day:
Gluttonie, to a feast her guests invites,
And Baccus, to the wine is gone his way:
Others more eager, ceaze vpon the prey:
The tables richly were adorn'd with store,
Of delicates, not known in times of yore.
Such, Cleopatra gaue, vnto her Paramour.

148, 151, 152, 162. with. MS. wth.
149. H. Corr., which scarce were known before.
PART I. LIFE IN THE PALACE OF PLEASURE.

15. The chambers were perfum'd with odours sweet, and strow'd with fragrant flowers eu'ry where. 

16. As, when ye boundlesse, brauinge Ocean, Imbezilinge ye riuers all in pride, Receives their waters in his ample maine; Some backe againe retire with curled tide, Some through ye mountaines to ye valleys glide, Some struggle with ye brine, and foaminge flye 

17. So soone this crewe dispers'd: some to their sporde, Some in greene arbours spent the line longe day; Some staulked round about ye amber court; Others to gaminge fell, and such like play, And heere and there a drunken louver lay, Who, by his giddy, braine-sicke concubine, Disgorg'd ye venoun baite of raginge wine: 'T is sugar in the mouth; but in the bowells, brine.

18. Fast by, ye Lapithoe and Centaures sate, Each largely swillinge in a full-crown'd bowle,
PART I. THE LOVELINESS OF MARY MAGDALENE.

Til their tongues tripp’d, and spake they knewe not what,
Some quarrel; And speakinge made them irre; and iarringe, scoule,
And scoulinge, tumults raise, and vproares foule: 179
Downe goe the tables and the goblets faire;
The ruddy wine, spilt on the Lu’ry ware,
Seemes like a fiery comet in the cleared aire. 182

What should I tell of all might there be seen? 183
Some were transform’d to swine, and some to Apes,
Such was the power of the enchantinge Queen:
With Circes virge shee could command all shapes,
Or gine rancke poyson in a bunch of grapes;
Or like Medusas snaky haire at will,
Transforme y° wisest Atlas to a hill.
Her Magicke knowledge good, but Magicke practise, ill.

Amonge y° wanton traines of Luxury,
That in her palaces themselves addrest,
One was more beautifull vnto y° eye,
More faire, more debonaire, then all the rest;
In colour and proportion so blest,
That, were shee but with softer sleepe alayd,
Of virgin waxe you would suppose her made.
O Damsell faire without, but inwardedly decay’d! 198

Her louely tresses of embellish’d haire,
Kist her soft necke, and shoulders iu’ry white:
The Apples of Hesperides weree there:
So Titan swyte displayes his blazinge light,
On toppe of Rhodope, with snow bedight.
Her eyes, as blacke as Ilett, doe finely blaze,

177. their. MS. y°. 180. H. Corrector, rare.
PART I. MARY MAGDALENE DESCRIBED.

Rowlinge about, and they that in them gaze,
Looke for themselves in her, halfe lost, as in a maze. 206

22. What should I of her arched browe relate, 207 Her brow,
Guided with smiles, and amorous aspects;
The port of quietnesse, loues chaire of state?
Aurora hither her bright teame directs,
And all the while her higher race neglects.
Her fluent tongue, with siluer is betipt;
And from the caskets of her corall lippe,
Ioue may diuine Ambrosia and Nectar sippe. 214

23. Her ruby cheekes laid o'r the snowy white, 215 [leaf 61]
(Why may not Antiques erre?) were the rare frame
That curious Apelles brought to light:
The little birds yuchantinge hither came,
To picke y° ruddy grapelets, was their aime. 219
Her nose, for Venus hill, I might commend;
But to the pearle, her teeth doe beauty lend,
While her eares pretty gemmes, with louely lookes contend. 222

24. Next her debared brests bewitch mine eyes, 223 her bare breasts,
And with a Lethargy my sight appall;
But by and by the selfe-wild heauy spies
Vnto yf centre of her nauell fall,
From whence they starte, awaked at the call 227
Of her depurpar'd things, heere at a stand,

219. H. Corr. grapes was all. 219. their. MS y°.
226. H. Corr. And does to th'.
MARY MAGDALENE.
Whither to viewe ye siluer of her hand,  
And armes as streight as pine, or subtil Circes wand, 230

Or rather cast a due-deuoted glaunce  
Upon the marble tressels vnder plac't:

But then her douelike feete themselues aduance:  
On such, Dianas nymphes ye game haue chast,  
And the Nereides, with nimble hast,  
Trippe vp and downe, forward and backe again[e,]  
Amid ye gentle murm'ringe of the maine,  
Curlinge ye flaggy lockes of the Neptunian plaine. 238

Wonder it is, mee thinkes, without to see  
So faire a face, (aye mee, ye more her smart!)  
And that her soule should so deglorious bee:  
A brest so white, and yet so black a heart;  
Her worst the best, her best ye worser parte. 243  
Can such faire hines inclose such idle Drones?  
So white a wall inmure such worthlesse stones?  
So beauteous a sepulchre, such rotten bones? 246

A 'sepulchre,' that caye I rightly call,  
Wherein her soule so longe inu'd hath been,  
Bound with ye fetters of a willinge thrall:  
And yet that sepulchre must bury sin,  
And for Astrea make a shrine within:  
It cannot bee, but such a heauenly grace,  
In heauens quire at length must have a place:  
But first the goodly corne must winnow'd bee a space. 254
PART I. MARY MAGDALENE WITH HER LOVERS.

28.
Amonge her riualls *jolly* nowe shee sate:
Each sues for loue, and loue to her affordes;
But hee, that strongest was, the conquest gate:
No other arte preuailes, no sugred words,
But force of armes, and dint of *steeled* swords.

(Venus, the Sun still followes with her light;
If Titan favor thee, her rayes shine bright;
If hee but hide his head, Venus is out of sight.)

29.
So may you see alonge ye meadowes green,
Two sturdy bullockes, (hard it is to say,
Whither with loue, or furies flames more keen,)
Both this and that *infect* ye purple waye,
And make ye sanguine rieulets to play,
Flie at each other swifter then the winde,
And with ye horns ye heads together binde:
The victor, Io gains; ye conquer’d comes behind[e.]

30.
Great valour, sure to goe into ye feild,
And battell bid for Lady Aphrodite,
To whet ye sworde, and beare the trusty sheild,
To win ye favr of some female white:
'T were better for thy countries good to fight:
There, if thou conquer, thou shalt conquered be;
If conquer’d, death thou gainst, or infamy:
Heere victorie is fame, and losse of victory.

31.
The bloody broyles thus ended and allay’d,
Faire Magdalene (for so the Damsell *hight*)
PART I. MARY MAGDALENE AND HER LOVER.

Her lover for his labour well appay'd,
And all aggladded with his newe delight,
Led by ye hand alonge ye valleys bright:
And, as they went, hee am'rous glaunces cas[t]
Upon her rosy cheekes and slender wast;
And nowe a kiss hee begg'd, and nowe his loue embract.

He thinks of her alone;

The glory of the pole did nothinge please him,
Apollos haire could not one glaunce allure,
Nor did ye fragrant-smellinge meadowes ease him,
The melody of birds could worke no cure;
So fond is loue, so dotingely dimure:
The tender plants, and minerals vnseen,
Conquer each sickenes and disease vnclean;
But loue, by the same hand is kill'd and cur'd agen.

His sences nowe no frame but hers receive,
And in his fancy eu'ry member paint:
His minde, both sence and fancy doth bereaue,
And they againe his intellect attaint,
To thinke on nothinge but his seeminge saint:
Her loue is all hee sees, or heares, or knowes,
So the bewitchinge oracle yt throughes
About the maidens fancy, strange Deludinge showes.

They go into the garden of pleasure.

Wnto ye garden by, at length they hy'd:
Atlas his orchard was not halfe so rare,
Nor Heloriz in midst of Sommer pride:
Nor kinge Alcinous his cheifest care:

303. H. Corr. The garden then at length by them being spy'd.
In it are Roses, Lilies, Primroses and Daffodils, here by dead loners spriglets reuned are:

Flora had empti'd here her precious horne,
With store ye beds of pleasure to adorne;
No thistle heere was seen, ne prickle-arm'd thorne;

The Damaske-roses heere were brought a bed,
Just opposite ye Lilie of ye Vale:
The Rose, to see ye Lilie white, wax'd red;
To see ye rose so red, ye Lilie pale;
While Zephyre faun'd then with a gentler gale.
The woody Primrose and the pretty Paunce,
The Pauke, ye Daffodill and Cheuisance,
All in Perfumed sets, ye fragrant heads aduance.

Sweet Casia, and ye yelowe Marigould,
That when the Sun brings forth ye Orient daye,
Her armes, in signe of lone, loues to vnfoul'd,
But closes when her Paramour's awaye:
The Cullumbine and Violets there play,
With Conslips of Hierusalem so nice,
Sweet Eglantine, and clones of Paradise,
Rare shrubs, and rarer hearbs, and beds perfum'd with spice.

Narcissus too, that heart enamouringe lad,
Grewe by a springe (a chrystiall springe was nighe),
Whose siluer streams ye gaudy flowers agglad,
Glidinge alonge, as if they faine would prie
Vnder the Velvet leaues, and by and by
Into ye watry cells againe they start,
But with a gentle pace, as loath to part,
Leaving ye tears behind, in token of ye heart.

The flower, mindefull of his former love,
Declines his head toward ye neighbour springe:
His sporteful shade, affection seems to move,
Vnder ye fountain water wantoning;
Yet to ye banke his tender roots yelinge,
The silken stalkes 'gan tremble sore afraid,
Least once againe Narcissus in his shade
Should loose himselfe for love, and in sad silence fade.

All these delights ye lovers' eyes aggrate,
But yet ye appetite hath made no stay:
Into an arbour nowe *at length they gate,*—
*This was the hopeful Period of ye way;*—
An arbour, pleasant, beautifull and gay,
Incompast with triumphant baye about,
And farther in, ye laden vines ysprout:
If Baccus bee within, Apollo stands without.

The leauy pillastrells were neatly shorne;
The grassy seats, ye eyes to slumber wed;
The vaulted rooffe, on ample baulkes vpborne,
With Violets and Lilies was bespread,
Like th' Azure skie with starres besiluered;
*The floore with many a flower was bedeck'd.*

The Gilly-flower, and Carnation speck'd,
But Lady Rose, ye other with her beauty check'd.

356. H. Corr. The fragrant seat with flowers was bedeck.
On flowry beds ye Louers heere repose;
And nowe sweet words must guild their bad intent:
With smiles, with lookes, with lippe and hand hee woes:
Such were ye Darters, ye subtill Cupid lent,
Lustes wandringe harbinger, vaine complement:
Faire ramillets and posies hee prepares,
With sonnets smooth, and garlands for her haires;
And so with gentle pace, into her brest hee fares.

What should I tell of those polluted acts
That followe wantonnenesse and Luxury?
Let modesty not meddle with ye facts,
Sith tongue and hart, in mischeife still agree,
And as ye wordes, ye actions often bee:
Their descants nowe they tooke, and restles rest,
And thought they were with ioyes of heauen blest;
But night as blacke as hell, ye meltinge soules possesse.

The Sun peep'd in with his declininge raye,
And dy'd his paler cheekes with fiery hue;
It seems, hee blush'd, and would recall ye day,
The wickenesse of Vestaes sonnes to viewe,
That rash to folly, but ye folly rue:
And thou, my Muse, packe hence with nimble flight!
The shame of sinners, 't is no great delight,
For modest care to heare, or chaster pen to write.

Thus Magdalene in Pleasures wanton courts,
Parte of her youthfull dayes did fondly waste,
Mary Magdalene spends her time in dress and feasts.

Joynge in vanity and idle sportes,
To spend the time, ye soone (God wot) was past.

Preuentinge all her pleasure with her haste:
Parte of her time in idle languishement,
Parte in attire, and gaudy ornament,
And parte in frolicke feasts and banquetinge, she spent.

She walks;

Sometimes the palace walkes delight her minde;
Sometimes in silken beds shee sweattred lies;
And nowe shee's vacant to her louers kinde,
And nowe the garden doth inuite her eyes;
But by and by, her arbour greene shee spies:
Nowe in ye springe shee bastes, to coole her heat,
And waues her plume, to fanne away ye sweat;
And cooler nowe, shee makes a sunny bancke her seat.

So doe our fondlinges of our latter age,
In iollity their fresher yeares dispzend,
Treadinge this scene, as 't were a silken stage,
But neuer dreaminge of a Tragicke end:
Can great Iehouah take him for his friend,
That in his youth doth nought but wantonize,
But when ould age decayes, both eares and eyes,
Then to ye altar brings his haltinge sacrifice?

Let none on Magdalens delaye præsume,
Though (sooth to say) it was not very longe:
Life's but a fadinge flower, a subtile fume,
A shadowe vaine, a shorte, though pleasant songe.
Then oyle your lampes betimes! and in ye thronge
Of Saintlie Heroes, enter heau'n amaine;

387. her: first 'his.'
PART I. SYNEIDE OR CONSCIENCE DESCRIBED.

For what the Fates decree, is not in vain[e:]  
Joye heere, shall sorrowe there; teares heere, ioy there obtaine.  

48.

When heau'ns bright eye, farre brighter then the Sun,  
Beheld th' asp[i]rige tower of vaine delight,  
And howe this harlot had her selfe vnlon,  
Hee sent Syneide, daughter of the light,  
To tell the Caytiffe of her wretched plight:  

The Damsell brighter then y* brightest glasse,  
The *Isicles* in splendor did surpasse,  
And in her siluer hand, a poynted *goad* there was;  

49.

A tiffany shee wore about her head,  
Hanginge submissely to her shoulders white;  
From top to toe, she was immanteled  
With purest Lawne; and, for her nimble sight,  
Lynceus his eyes were neuer halfe so bright:  

The Eagles quickenesse in respect is blinde,  
And Argus with his hundred comes behinde,  
For myriads of eyes about her body shin'd.  

50.

Things past were present to her searchinge viewe,  
And future represented in her thought,  
Where newe things n'er wax'd ould, but oulder newe.  
Each idle word and action hither brought,  
Receive y* doome and censure (as they ought).  

Sometimes in Paradise shee likes to dwell,  
Sometimes shee diues into the deepes of Hell;  
Shee sees the heart, and pries into his closest cell.  

428 is: first 'was'.  
435. y* = their.
PART I. THE HEAVEN AND ITS SPHERES DESCRIBED.

51.

Faine of her message, nowe she tooke her flight
Through the bright amber of ye flaminge Court,
Passinge ye wheeles of purest Chrysolite,
Drawn by ye fiery beasts ye there resort,
Where millions of Angells euer sporte,
And glorious martyrs, after all ye woe,
Singe praise to him ye ouercame ye foes,
And all ye Saints, ye crownes, at Glories throne depose.

52.

Then by ye Chrystall waye shee nimbly past,
Unto ye radiant spangled firmament,
Where heauens euer-wakinge sheapheard fast,
His starry flockes into ye fouldes had pent.
The Gnossian Crowne among ye rest was sent,
The Goblet, Helen, and the Brothers twaine,
Cassiope, ye Pleiads, and ye Swaine
That Arctos kept in warde, with all ye starry traine.

53.

And through ye wandring sphœres shee wandringe went,
Leauinge ye rasters of the starry light;
Then to ye pure æthereall element
That 's whirld about ye hornes of Cynthia bright,
Both they and shee out-strappe ye feeble sight,
So rare and subtill substances they been.
Natures so much depur'd, that (well I ween)
No mortall eye, sphœres, fire, or conscience, e'r hath seen.

54.

So passinge through ye tripple-region'd ayre,
Where diuerse mixtures and aspects appeare:
The flyinge Dragon, ye resplendent Haire,
The Darte, the Candle and ye burninge Speare,

440. sidenote; 1st Chapter of Ezekiel, and 4th of Revelation.
The Milke, the Kidds that skipped here and there, 

The poynted Beame, th' infatuating Fire, 
The Northern Comets and ye painted Ire,

With many more, whereof some fall, and some aspire.

55.
At length shee touch'd ye toppe of hillockes highe, 
That ouer-shaddowe Aphrodites towers.
And streight-way, in ye twinkling of an eye,
Shee windes her selfe into ye secret bowers
Of Mary Magdalenes depraued powers:

With gentle hand shee pricks her festerd hart;
The boylinge blood from eu'ry veine 'gan start,
And thus ye wanton mayde assaults with mickle smart:

56.
"Ah, fondling! whither, whither do'st thou flye 
With guilded winges of selfe opinion vaine? 
Can ought escape heauens all-seeinge eye? 
Or shall thy pleasure breed no after-paine? 
If so, a Paradise on earth were gaine! 
But when ye revolution of yeares 
Shall bee at hand, then ioy must end in teares, 
And pleasant spectacles bee chang'd to ghastely feares.

57.
"Sion was holy to the Lord of yore; 
Salem's in-habitants his cheife delight; 
Each to his altar, freewill of-fringes bore, 
And payd ye Leuite aye the Leuites right; 
So did ye temple shine with glory bright; 
Religion ruld ye royall politic 
With justice, temperance and equitie: 
Then let not Magdalene her natuie soile denye.

58.
"Wilt thou in riot swimme, while others fast? 
Wilt thou bee sporting, when as others pray?
Conscience appeals to Mary

Or canst thou still delight to bee imbrac't,
When others, drown'd in sorrowe all ye day,
With sacke-cloth girl ye loynes, and sad araye? 499
Or while the aged sire's besprinkeled
With dust and ashes on his siluer head,
Canst thou thy various Lunonian plumes dispread? 502

59.

"Doubtlesse those haires for lust were not intended; 503
Those eyes for Cupids darts were neuer meant;
That heaualy face, by art but little mended,
(Sith nature in it all her skill hath spent,)
Was not to bee a wanton's ornament;
Those eyes were made so bright, the heauns to see;
Those feet, to tread ye paths of æquitie:
Bee not so bad to him, ye is so good to the!" 510

60.

This sayd, shee brandishes her quieringe darte,
And makes a deeper wound in Maries brest:
The silly soule amaz'd, beginnes to starte,
As one awaked from his nightly rest,
With slumber soft, and hopefull dreames possest. 515
For pleasure is a dreame of sweet delight,
That lastes no longer then ye shortest night,
But when the day appeares, awaye it takes his flight;

61.

[leaf 67, back] Or as ye nimble doe in lawny parke,
Browsinge upon ye palate-pleasinge brier,
Is on a suddaine made ye hunter's marke,
And wounded in her brest, perceiues a fire,
So Magdalene, in midst of her desire, 523
Crown'd with ye blisse of fooles, and pleasures vaine,
Feeles in her heart ye stinge of gripenge paine;
And then to feigne sad sighes, and sorrowe, shee is faine.
PART I. MARY MAGDALENE RETURNS TO HER LUST. 29

62.

But sorrowe soone in streams of pleasure's drownd,
And conscience away doth vanish quite;
So little truth in women's teares are found.
The Crocodile can sorrow to ye sight,
And vnder sighes embaite his venom'd spight.

Vaine woman! see! ye hart hath quickly found
A saluing ditanly, to heale his wound:
And shall thy heart unsounded, still remaine unsound?

63.

But custome is a tyrant, and his slaues
Are forc'd within his limits to abide,
Tis easier to still ye swellinge Wanes,
And turne ye torrent of ye strongest tide,
Then to resist his course, or quell his pride:

So Mary to her lust againe returns,
And at Ambrosian mercy, offerd, spurnes,
Till Heauens awefull power in zealous anger burnes.

64.

Withat a dreary hagge of Acheron,
Arm'd with a gastely torch, new dipt in blood,
A sable weed, as blacke as night, put on,
And in the palaces of Pleasure stood,
Shaking ye frie of her viperceous brood:

Fury attends her, and the want of sence,
Sorrow, Despight, with ye sad Influence,
Famine, and bloody Warre, and meagre Pestilence.

65.

The pillars trembled at this ghastely sight;
The dores were tainted with a pallid hue;
The Sun, amaz'd, deny'd his wonted light,
While ye poore mayd, disquieted anewe,
Strues to go forth of dores; but there a crewe

Of hideous glowinge snakes ye entraunce keepe,

Pleasure and custome in sin choake a good conscience.

Mary returns to her lust.

Ovid metamorph: Lib; 4: fab: 9:

Mary is disquieted.
That all about ye direfull fury creepe,  
And in whole troopes from out her shaggy cauerne peepe.

66.

Some wanded vp and downe her dismall brest;  
Some to her pitchy armses and shoulders clunge,  
With fiery eyes and hissinge tongues possesst;  
And one vpon ye wretched mayd shee slunge,

That twininge here and there, about her sprunge,  
And glided on her brest with gentle hast,  
And there vipereous cogitations plac’t,  
With pininge greife and sorrowes, ye ye spirites wast.

67.

The crinkled snake about her Crystall necke,  
Seem’d like a wreathed chaine of brightest gould,  
And for a fillet seru’d, her haire to decke,  
For through each parte ye slippery pilgrim rould,

And fire within ye marrowe did infould,  
Taintinge ye senses with his poysond gall,  
That soone ye Damsells riot could appall,  
And Sorrowe much aggladd at Pleasures funerall.

68.

Nowe all yee flittinge daughters of the light,  
Packe hence with speed, and see, yee bee not scene!  
Let neuer smile or laughter come in sight!  
For ioye and ioylity too longe haue been

Within these courtes: but Sorrowe now is queen.  
Mary hath cast her louers out of minde,  
And solace in her brest no place can finde,

For carking care doth all delights together binde.

69.

The Fury nowe (it seemes) has stood her freind,  
And counsell’d her to bidd vaine sports adieu.  
But ther’s much difference ’t-wixt freind and fiend,
And hee, ye monster-headed Gorgon slewe,
Did but yeould one in younge snakes renewe:
The blood, ye Perseus heere and there did spill,
Begate another brood of serpents still.

If Hell be cause of good, that good is nought but ill.

Into ye hollowe of a darke-some cell,
The Messenger of Night conueigh'd her streight:
Shee thought, shee had been wafted quicke to hell,
So swift shee flewe, ye now shee felt no weight,
Till downe shee squats before a balefull gate
That euer open stood, both daye and night,
To entertaine each sad, disastrous spright,
With horrid shapes, and apparitions for his sight.

So gape the gloomy courts of Pluto fell,
Exhalinge cloudy mistes of sulphur blewe,
With horrid damps, and many a noysom smell,
Ready to swallowe vp ye damned crewe,
That thither hast, and yet ye hast they rue;
When death a punishment for life they see,
And life for death a punishment to bee,
And death with life, and life with death ioyne amity;

Or as ye iawes of Scyllas barkinge hounds,
That aye for greedinesse of booties raue,
And swallowe all that come within ye bounds:
Such was ye gap of Melancholies cave,
Where many loose, but fewe ye lives can saue;

Onely for barkinge hounds, ye grimme-fac'd cat,
The slowe pac'd asse was there, ye flutteringe bat,
The croakinge rauen on a slaughtred carcasse sate.
PART I. MELANCHOLY AND HIS DWELLING DESCRIBED.

73.

The ground, no whole-some hearbe, no flower breeds,
No fruitfull tree aray'd with sommers hue,
But cockell, darnell, thornes, and stinkinge weeds,
And wither'd trunkes, deuoy'd of leaues, in lieue
Of better plants, with yeu fauereous yewe,
Beside yeu fatal tree, where Phyllis faire
Hunge by yeu tresses of her goulden haire,
For loue of him, yeu of her loue tooke little care.

74.

Heere Pyramus and Thysbe murded lie;
Heere Antony and Cleopatra been;
Heere Aiax, with his bloody speare fast by;
Heere Cato, and yeu Carthageneian Queen:
Sad spectacles! no sadder euer seen!
Ægeus was heere, deluded once by fame;
Empedocles leapt hither through yeu flame
Of Ætna; and yeu Stagirite by water came.

75.

But loe, within, dull Melancholy sits,
Proppinge with weary hand his heauy head,
And lowringe on yeu ground in franticke fits,
With pallid hue hee look'd, as hee were dead,
Or Death himselle: for many hee had sped
And sent vnto yeu grace: rough was his haire,
His hollowe eyes, Hyæna-like did staire,
Sparkelinge like fishes scales amid yeu cloudy aire.

76.

Longe cares, blacke lippes, teeth yeallowe, meagr[e] face,
Sharpe nose, thin cheekes, chin pendant, vaulted cragge,
Lean ribbes, bare loynes, lanke belly, snale-like pace,
Lame feet, dead hands, and all his garments sag[ge:]
A thousand Gorgons doe his fancy woe,
And horrid apparitions about him through. 646

77. Sometimes with loue his cogitation swells,
And then ’gainst churlish riualdry hee braules,
And of his Ladies cruelty hee tells,
And makes sad plaint vnto ye ruthlessse walles:
In hast, for paper, pen, and inke, hee calles,
A letter to his loue hee will endite,
And with a thorne on ground hee ’gins to wright;
Then vp hee takes ye dust, and blowes it out of sight.

78. Sometimes about ye starres his minde doth roue,
And light Ambition in his brest beares swaye;
And then hee will contend with mighty Ione,
And haue commaund o’r vassal Titan’s raye:
But, by and by, hee softly steales awaye,
And slinkes from out his den, supposinge ther[e]
Some furious hagge would him in peeces teare,
So closely couch’d hee lies, all quiueringe for feare. 662

79. Nowe out hee hollowes, and full loudely yells,
As if hee chas’d before him some wilde beast:
But that Denise another thought expells;
And till hee finde his goulden interest,
Hid vnder ground, with feare hee is possest:
Nowe hee supposes, hee ’s a man of glasse;
And nowe strange colours seeme before him passe;
And now hee thinkes, hee is not, what but nowe hee was.

80. Hard by his side, sad Magdalene was plac’t,
Within ye ugly caue of this dull spright.
Kindely each other at ye first embrac’t,
But soone shee felt ye rancor of his spight,

MARY MAGDALENE.
Mary's pleasure is changed to sadness.

For all her daye was turned into night:
And shee, ye was with pleasure lately crown'd,
Now hanges ye head, and viewes ye cursed ground,
Bearinge about her still an euer-smarting wound.

As in the splendor of a glassy sphere,
What s'eu'r hee ye viewes it, doth assaye,
Bee sure to see it represented there,
The mimicke orbe each action will bewraye,
And in a nimble shaddowe soone displaye
The motion of ye foot, ye hand, ye eye,
The lippes, ye tongue, and tell what is awry,—
Whither hee sad his browe, or looke more cheerfully,—

So Magdalene is Melancholies Ape,
And, what soe'r hee does, assayes to doe:
His fancy brings him each fantastick shape,
And so fantastick is her fancy too:
Hee stayes, shee stands: hee stirres, and shee doth goe:
Hee trembles at ye trembling of the winde;
Shee feares each blast: hee beares a guilty mind;
A guilty conscience shee within her brest can finde.

There is a path adown a steepy waye,
Wrapt all in vncotht silence of the night,
Where wandringe (cursed hap !) poore pilgrims stray[e,]
A path, ye leads vnto ye lake Cocytg,
Where hellish torments wretched soules affright,
Where deadly scritch-owles direfull dities sing[e,]
The grisly ghostes ye sorrowe ecchoinge,
And all about ye aire ye poysong'd vapours clinge.

A thousand gates and entrancces there bee,
To Lethes burninge waues and scaldinge fire,
PART I. A DESCRIPTION OF HELL.

But backe againe, wee no returne can see;  
The Lions den lets fewe or none retire:  
And though ye intricate Daedalean gyre  
Haue many portalls, easy to attaine,  
Yet hee ye knowes how to returne againe.  
May count ye countles sands, and make ye mountains plaine.  

As Amphitrite in her larger wombe  
receives all other floods and Chrystall brookes,  
So doth this lake all hopelesse soules in-tombe,  
And still it hath more roome, for more it lookes:  
So many windinges there, and wandringe nookes,  
That, though all nations of ye world should cease,  
And fall together in a close-throng’d prease,  
Yet boundlesse hell could ne’r perceiue his owne encrease.  

There raginge winter euer doth abide,  
And yet no showre, ye burninge tongues to wet:  
They allwayes haue ye parchinge sommer tide,  
And yet no sun, ye frozen limmes to heat:  
So doe they fryinge freeze, and freezinge sweat:  
And (ye which to ye gripinge paine and greife  
Still addes a newe supplie without releife)  
Æternity amonge ye tormentes is ye cheefe.  

Hither came Nemesis, and left ye skie;  
(In iust reuenge shee tooke so much delight:)  
Soone as shee entred with her maiesty,  
The ghostes inmegled with perpetuall night,  
Stood all amaz’d, and trembled at the sight:  
Their eyes were dazled with her bright attire,  
But, o, they quaked at her awfull ire,  
Freezinge with searefull could amid the flames of fire.
PART I. NEMESIS ORDERS MARY TO BE TORMENTED.

83.

Amonge ye blacker sonnes of Tartary, 735
Scu'n hideous fiery spriights shee euocates:
They came with speed; yet durst not come too nigh,
Least, happily adiudged by ye Fates,
They should augment ye' chaines and heauy weights:
For Justice could not Stygian vassals brooke;
But terrified them with her angry looke,
And heau'nyly maiesty in hell vpon her tooke. 742

89.

In thunder then shee spake, great silence made, 743
(At eu'ry worde shee shak'd ye gates of hell)
"Goe to ye earth, and seeke ye wanton maide
That erst in idle Pleasures courts did dwell,
But nowe remains in. Melancholies cell!
Torment and vexe her! take away her rest!
Enter her thoughts! fully possesse her brest!
But spare her life! in ye yee haue no interest." 750

90.

So hauinge giu'n her charge, awaye shee flinges
From out ye' cauernes of aye-lastinge woe,
And postes vnto ye skie with nimble winges,
Where Iris by ye' waye salutes her lowe,
And on her weeds sweete water shee would throughe:
But ye' immortall power gaue no consent:
For though vnto ye' poysone'd lake shee went,
Vncapable shee was of ye' sulphurean sent. 758

91.

The Hierarchies and Dominations bright, 759
Burned in fiery zeale and zealous fire,
Soone as thees tidings shee had toould arright,
And all with her in inst renenge conspire:
The hellish fiends were glad at Heauens ire;
And though about them they ye' to[r]ments bore.
Yet nowe more ioyfull then they were before,  
The damned spirits scund’d aloinge ye Stygian shore.

92.  
Through sad Cimmerian mistes as blacke as night, [1 MS., Cimmo-
Rian]  
At length to fresher aire they did aspire;  
Though dazled with ye glimmeringe of the light,  
They easily found out this aged Sire:  
Swift was ye speed, but swifter ye desire,  
Had not they been with iron chaines confin’d,  
By him ye great Leuiathan can binde.  
Then let not silly Saints bee troubled in ye minde.  

93.  
Soone as into his cell they entraunce made,  
(And soone they entraunce made into his cell,)  
Leauninge ye borders of the airy glade,  
Within ye Damsells brest they come to dwell,  
And thither bringe they mischeefes store from hell:  
Scorpions, and flames of Ætna, to affright;  
Madnesse and feare, with many a ghastely sight,  
And malice (what more deadly?) like a womans spight.  

94.  
But then ye haplesse maide (unhappy tide!)  
Incited by ye monsters huge within,  
Runs maddinge vp and downe ye citie wide,  
Like to ye top, ye in his gyre doth spin,  
When game-some lads with limber stroakes begin  
To scourg it round about some larger court,  
That fecches compass, while ye simple sorte  
Stand wondringe at ye swiftenesse of ye boxen sport.

95.  
The stroakes adde heart, and drive it forward well:  
No slower pace ye maide is forc’d to hie,  
Through th’ midst of cities, and of people fell;  
Beside, into ye woods shee seemes to flie,

2 MS. ‘monsters hunge’, with (?) n of hunge crossed out.
PART I. MARY IS DRIVEN ABOUT BY HELLISH SPIRITS.

Like to ye Menades ye ‘Euhoe’ cry,
And in the honour of ye God of wine,
Nourish ye sacred haire, and doe entwine
Their tender Iuy iauelins with ye braunchinge vine,

That girt about with ye faire spoyle of hindes,
Their merry orgialls and iollities
Aye celebrate, with mad outrageous mindes,
And fill ye great circumference of ye skies
With hideous shouts, and vaste redoubled cries.

So doth ye Damsell wander heere and there,
Trailinge along her lowe dissheueld haire,
With fearefull fire enflam’d, and could with fiery feare.

Nowe through ye aire with nimble pace shee braues,
And on ye top of snowy hills is plac’t;
And nowe vnto ye dales beneath shee wanes,
And yet shee knowes no reason of her hast:

Sometimes shee makes her nest in deserts waste,
And groanes become her den, with trees around;
But little it auailes to hide a wound:
A guilty conscience maye in darkest night bee found.

Nowe shee is catchinge Cynthia by ye horne,
(For so ye troubled fancy will suppose,)
And nowe ye wandringe planeets shee doth scorne;
Vnto ye higher Cynosure shee goes;
But by and by a newe delusion throughes
Her pride as lowe as Phlegetonticke maine.
So little blisse eu’n in our dreames wee gaine;
And for such momentary ioye, such endlesse paine.

Heere a longe time musinge in mind shee stayes,
Conceitinge shee in Pluto’s court remains:
PART I. HER TORTURES BY THE SEVEN SPIRITS OF HELL, 39

Here flames shee sees: 'greater, my flames!' shee sayes;
There ice congeald; but coulder are her veins;
And all ye fictions of infernall paynes,
Shee to her selfe ascribes: dire vulturs rent
Her bowells, Tityus-like; and shee is spent
With longing for ye fount and tree neare-imminent. 830

100.
And Sisyphus his stone, shee makes account,
Comes rouling, troulinge downe ye hill againe,
That erst shee labour'd vp ye steepy mount:
And nowe shee must endure Ixions paine
On ye tormentinge wheele: then all in vaine 835
With Danaus his daughters shee helpes fill
The siue-like vessells, ye ye water spill
Out at a thousand holes, ye tale renewinge still. 838

101.
Thus (ah poore soule !) shee 's tossed too and fro: 839
The deadly feinds, ye furious will obtaine:
And nowe her body headlonge downe they throughge,
Into ye brinish waters of ye maine;
And nowe in fiery flames shee 's allmost slaine: 843
Sometimes shee lyes in dens and hollowe caues,
Sometimes shee has her dwellinge in ye graves,
And sometimes on ye top of ragged rockes shee raues.

102.
No freinds can now persuade her to abide; 847
No bolts of iron can her feet detaine:
The spirits drue her on with winde and tide:
(Where reason's failinge freindshippe is but vaine)
Fetters, like limbering strawes, shee breakes in twaine, 851
And then vnto ye monumets shee flies,
Where, groavelinge on the ground, shee breathlesse lies:
When (poore distressed soule !) oh when, wilt thou arise? 854
PART I. THE CRUELITIES THAT COME FROM HELL.

103.

Vnhappy servaunts to such Fairy nymphes!
Vnhappy yonglinges, that haue such a sire!
Vnhappy handmaides to such cursed impes,
That, for a little sweete of vaine desire,
Adde paine to paine, and fuell to ye fire!

Vnhappy Magdalene! vnhappy I!
Vnhappy all vnder ye azure skie,
Had not heau'n pityd earth, and life been pleas'd to die.

104.

No cruelty with Hellish, maye compare,
For, from this fount, all cruelty proceeds:
While bloody Sylla no mans blood will spare,
(The walles lament, and swellinge Tyber bleeds);
The Furies fury, fury slaughter breeds:
Eight thousand Romans, Mithridates sped
With one sad letter: and on bodies dead,
Through Vergell, did ye Punick wight his army lead.

105.

From Hell, Perillus fetcht his bull of brasse,
Wherin him-selfe first learnt to lowe and roare;
Th' Italian Turke from hence derived was;
And army-murdringe peeces from this shore,
Were, by ye Spanish frier, brought in store:
There Cain first learnt his brothers blood to spill;
Herod, his endlessse fury to fullfiel,
Had a decree from thence, ye tender babes to kill.

106.

Fond worldlinges then, that make a league with Hell,
As if thees quicke sands did not all beguile;
If so it were, ye Scythians sure did well
T' adore ye Fiend for feare, and those of Nile.
PART I. MARY MAGDALENE'S SAD ESTATE.

To worshippe Ibis and ye Crocodile:
  But pride and tyrany together rise:
  Since Lucifer's debarred from ye skies,
Hee in ye ayre his stratagems doth exercise.

107.

Witnesse distressed Maries sad estate,
Who erst with worklely happinnesse was blest,
And liu'd in Pleasures affluence of late:
But gnawinge Conscience, deuoy'd of rest,
Her shorte-liu'd pleasure quickly dispossest,
  Her former iollity, tormenting thought,
  Terrour of conscience, melancholy wrought
That misery, and misery to Mercy brought.

1 'Misery' from R. It is torn out of H.
Mary Magdalen's death to sinne
or
Her life in righteousness.

[PART II.]

108. (II. 1)¹
Soe night with sable weedes 'gan disapeare,
So melancholy vanishd quite away;
So ioy her chearfull countenance did reare,
So did the orient day-springe bringe the day,
And all the trees were clad with bloominge May:
The gladsome wren sate carolinge yº while,
And faine the Titmouse would the day beguile,
But vnderneath, the meadowes at yº musicke smile.

109. (II. 2)
Why did the flowers blaze in wanton pride,
And pearke yº heades abone the tender stalkes?
Why was the Mary-gold distended wide?
Why sange the birds amonge² their leauy walkes?
Why skipp'd the lambs vpon their steepy balkes?
Certes, the welbeloued went that waye,
The heire of heauen, from whose glorious ray
The Sun deriuers his light, and Phosphorus yº daye.

110. (II. 3)
And as that way he went (thrice happy houre !)
He spy'd a mayde come tumblinge downe apace,

¹ The numbering of the Stanzas begins again with 1 in the MS, but it is carried on from Part I in this print, for convenience of reference, as M. M. st. 108, &c.
² Corrected to 'amid'.
From toppe of hills, ye to the heauen towre:
A hollowe voice he heard, ye would aghast
A wandringe stranger, and the Spirits cast
Her beauteous frame before his whiter feet,
And boweing to ye ground, (as it was meete,)
His majesty with feigned salutations greete.

111. (II. 4)
Then with their uncouth hollow soundinge voice,
(Such language Hell had taught them longe agoe,) They roare and crye aloude with hydeous noyse,
"Wee knowe thy name; and whence thou art, we knowe:
O doe not vs lice a cruell foe!
Thou art the Sonne of God, for euer blest!
Thou cam'st to saue; then saue vs with ye rest,
And dispossesse vs not from out this balefull brest!

112. (II. 5)
"Wee bee ye harbingers of heauens ire,
Wee Mercuries vnto Astraea bright,
Wee punish sinners in ye lake of fire,
Wee gine thee reverence, and homage right,
And dutifully tremble at thy sight;
While man doth mocke at heauens ofspringe still,
Wee yeeld obedience to thy sacred will:
Thou art a springe of good; oh, worke not vs this ill!"

113. (II. 6)
Wonder it is, ye this accursed crue
Should knowe ye Sauiour, whom but few could knowe;
Sure, they observa'd his white and ruddy hue,
That made him cheepest of 10 thousand showe,
His lockes as blacke as rauen, and ye snowe
Of his faire Doue-like eyes. His cheekes beneath
Bedight with flowers, like beds of Spices breath;
His lily lippes, pure myrrhe vnto his spouse bequeath.
PART II. CHRIST BIDS THE SPIRITS LEAVE MARY.

114. (II. 7)

Cantic. 5: 13: His hands, gould rings set with Chrysolite; His mouth, with sweetnesse fraught, and odours newe; His belly vnnder, like y° In'ry white, All interchast with veins of Sappheirs blewe: His pleasant countenance like Hermons dewe, His legs and feete, like marble pillers rare On goulden sockets, yet by farre more faire: His vestures, with y° Casia perfum'd y° aire.

115. (II. 8)

Christ's robe. A robe hee wore, like to his essence, pure; That vndivided; vndeuided hee: No wonder then (though 't seemes a wonder, sure) That gloomy hell withouten eyes can see, Iesus alone y° holy one to bee, And y° Messias, y° should sin deface: Such was his countenance and louely grace, That they bewrayd his country, and his heau'nly race.

116. (II. 9)

Though thought be free, nor can y° Stygian frie Enter y° chambers of our better parte, (For y° belongs to heau'ns all-seeinge eye, To search y° reines, and ynderstand y° hearte, Nor will he this vnto his foes imparte) Whither they through y° Sences windowes pry'd, Or this by renelation espy'd: They knewe our Sauiours thought, and what would them betyde.

117. (II. 10)

But thus y° subtill serpents him bespoke, Hopinge, of Mercy, mercy to obtaine: Yet simple elues, y° marke they did mistake, And hopinge prayd, and prayinge prayd in vaine:
For hee, poore Adam's sonnes will rather gaine; 971
"You knowe me, (said hee) but I knowe not you;
And yet I knowe yee for a cursed crewe:
Then leaue your habitation, and seeke a newe! 974

118. (II. 11)
Like as ye thunder on mount Sinai hearde, 975
With flashinge lightninges and shrill trumpets sounde,
The future nations of Salem feard,
And made them flie, or fall flat on the ground,
Soe doth ye thunder of his voice confounde 979
The powers of hell, who from his glorious sight,
Swellinge with rancor, blasphemies and spight,
Vnto ye dungeon againe they take ye flight. 982

119. (II. 12)
Soone as they tooke ye leaue, ye causd her thrall, 983
Downe sunke ye Damsell in amazement deepe,
(After an earth-quake, soe the ground doth fall,)
And soundinge, yeelded to a senselesse sleepe,
Ne could shee speake a worde, ne could shee weepe : 987
But he ye conquered all the powers beneath,
The Hell of sin, and sin of Hell, and Death,
Soone brought againe ye maydens pantinge, faintinge breath. 990

120. (II. 13)
With milke-white hand, hee by ye hand her tooke, 991
And stayd her faintinge head, and bad her cheare : 995
The burninge feuer then her heart forsooke,
Instead of which there came a suddaine feare :
So, when ye night begins to disappeare,
The dawinge of ye day with glimmeringe light,
That seemeth vncouth to ye weaker sight,
One newly layd a sleepe, and new awakd doth fright.
40

Mary is bidden to repent. She does so.

121. (II. 14)

But fear soone vanish'd, when ye heavenly swan,
With Musicke of his voice did comforte giue;
And then to sue for favour shee began,
And humbly craue ye shee with him might live,
That did her soule from Hell and death reprieue.
As yet he granted not her suite: but said,
"Thy trespasses are pardoned (O maide)!
Repent thee; and to sin hereafter, bee affrayd!"

122. (II. 15)

Thus did ye winged Perseus of ye skie
Deliver our distress'd Andromede,
That nowe with greefe prepar'd herselveh to dye
By ye waue-tossinge monster of ye sea,
The sea of Acheron: nowe Panopee,
With all her nimphes, scuddes on ye marble plaine;
The storme is ouerblowne, and once againe
Daye triumphes ouer night, and pleasure ouer paine.

123. (II. 16)

The ship, that erst was toss'd with winde and tyde;
Hath nowe ye port of quietnesse attain'd;
The pilgrime wandring through ye deserts wide,
Hath nowe at length a joyefull harbour gain'd;
And shee, that erst was pitied and plain'd,
Nowe weepes for joy, and joyes in sorrow true;
And faire Syneide is return'd to viewe
Her chambers, and to build ye palaces a newe.

124. (II. 17)

No sooner had she entred, but ye mayde
Felt a warme motion within her brest,
And hard a tongue (though none shee sawe) ye sayd:
"Goe to ye courts of Wisedome, gentle guest;
There secke Repentance, and with her, find rest!"
Repentance hath a flood, doth euer flowe,  
A flood of brinish teares and bitter woe,  
That, bee thou n'er soe blacke, will make thee white as snowe.”

125. (II. 18)
Mary, aggladded at this joyfull newes,  
Seekes for ye palaces of Sapience;  
A siluer done, ye way vnto her shewes,  
And with his bill giues her intelligence,  
Soe that shee needs no conduct of ye sence,  
And yet shee can not bee without it well.  
Such pleasure, by ye way shee goes, doth dwell,  
’T is hard to bee conceiud, but harder farre to tell.

126. (II. 19)
The forrests were like fragrant Lebanon:  
Pome-granates sweete, and saffron there contend;  
Spiknarde and Camphire with browne Cinnamon;  
Calamus, Myrrhe and Aloes beiremd forrest.  
Th’ enamourd ayre, and all about they send  
Perfumes, exhaled from ye spicy beds.  
And heere and there a springe of milke dispreads,  
And hony-dewe ye sweeter shrubs of spices weds.

127. (II. 20)
The riuers shind with oyle, and on ye shore  
Faire Margarites and costly iewells laye;  
The land emboweled great mines of Ore,  
And all a-longe ye tinne-decayinge way,  
The goodly Cedars seem’d to bidde her stay:  
These did her captiuated eyes delight;  
The flowry beds detain her feete so white,  
And middle-sizèd shrubs her tender hands invite.

1 MS. ‘brimish,’ as below too, p. 54, l. 1232.
By the situation of her tower.

But then a rarer spectacle she spies,
The tower of Wisedome, ye did seeme to threat,
With highe-aspiringe toppe ye cloudy skies:
The ground-worke on a massy rokke was set,
That neither windes could hurt, nor waters great. 1059
Sharpe prickinge thornes and thistles were before;
On each side, desarts waste, and wilde beasts roare;
Beyond, a furious sea doth wrastle with ye shore. 1062

Why stands it on a hill?—her glorie's highe;
Why on a rokke?—shee constant doth perseuer;
Why thornes before it?—hard aduersity
And spiny labour goe before her euer;
Why seas beyond it?—head-longe folly never
Is farre from daunger; why on eyther side
Desarts and beasts?—if either way you slide,
Into a thousand toylesome Labyrinths you glide. 1070

What should I of this palace more relate,
That in it-selfe all beauties doth enfould?
All there was preitious, and of highest rate,
And though all glist'red not, yet all was gould,
Or moulde as pure, or farre the purer mould. 1075
Watchfull Humility still kept ye dore,
And none had entrance to ye courte, before
They crau'd her helpinge hand, and did her ayde
implore.

Humility, instructions harbinger,
Sorrowes glad ofspringe, mother of our peace,
Charities nurse, Religions fosterer,
Path-way to heauen, troubled soules release;
Prides great abater, vertues great encrease, 1083

Others by risinge, raize y' high desires;

But when shee lowest falls, shee most aspires;
Shee dulls ye sharpest swordes, and quenches flaminge fiers. 1086

132. (II. 25)
Magdalene entred with this happy guide; 1087
And all amazed at ye rasters¹ bright,
Stone-still shee stood, till Wisedome shee espy'd,
With her owne worke of needle-worke bedight:
Then while shee wonders, give mee leave to write 1091

Of her, with whome ye Sun may not compare:
Dou-e like her eyes; her lockes of curled haire,
A flocke of kids, ye on mount Gilead feedinge are 1094

133. (II. 26)
Her temples, peices of Pomegranates seeme; 1095
Her feet, like newe-wash'd sheepe, ordred arright;
Her lippes, a thred of scarlet, you would deeme;
Her necke, like Dawids tower, where men of might
Hange vp ye Targets, all in open sight; 1099

Her brests like two yonge roes of cequall age,
Amid ye lilies that haue pasturage:
Her talke is euer comely, sweet her carriage. 1102

134. (II. 27)
Doth any, honours diadem admire? 1103
With her, immortall honours euer dwell.
Doth any, great possessions desire?
Her riches, fadinge treasures farre excell.
Is any thirsty? shee 's a luininge well; 1107

Shee makes ye weake man stronge, ye foolish wise;
Shee lends ye lame man feete, ye blinde man eyes;
Shee feedes ye hungry soule, and clothes ye naked thighes. 1110

MARY MAGDALENE.
PART II. THE COMPANIONS OF WISDOM.

135. (II. 28)

By her properties.

Wisedome's ye best of things, th' immortal treasure,
The double booke of Nature and of grace,
Honour doneyd of shame, and painelesse pleasure,
Pilot of life, and life of eu'ry place,
Nobles reieter, raiser of ye base,
    Falsehoods discouery, light of humaine sence,
The great Allmighties subtill influence,
Mirrour of maesty, heauens purest Quintessence.

136. (II. 29)

Wised: Sal: 7: v: 25. 26:

Oh that I might for ever heere abide,
Within ye palaces, that^ age out-last,
And stay with Mary hard by Wisedomes side;
How nimbly would ye goulden numbers hast,
When of her Nectar I should sippe a tast.
Hence did ye waters of Castalian plaine
First issue forth, though in a purer vaine:
And shee, ye Pallas is, of great Iehouahs braine.

137. (II. 30)

[leaf 81]

By her 2 chambers.

But nowe, behould, a goodly company
Of Wisedomes children stand about her round:
Two roomes shee hath, this lowe, the other highe:
Heere sate Prince Salomon, and Dauid crownd,
With thousands of his Saints in pleasure drownd.

There stood ye Monarche of this tripple Isle:
The Destinies for euer on him smile.
Others there were, but fewe, or none appear'd ye
while,

138. (II. 31)

Beside all those that fauour her essayes,
Whom in her palaces shee highly grac't,

1115

1119

1123

1126

1127

1131

1134

1135

1122, 1123. In H., 'hast,' 'tast' have a final e put on by a later hand.
And crowned with garlands of immortal bays,  
That soe ye names might neuer be defact,  
Nor by ye tyranny of time erect,  
That they ye Muses with ye fanour rayse,  
And, by ye trumpet of ye Muses prayse, 
Out-weare all-wearinge time, and liue immortall dayes.

139. (II. 32)  
But whither doe my wandringe numbers straye?  
Returne (ye Muses) to the path againe!  
And yet, with Wisedome, well they wander may,  
Better then walke right on with folly vaine.  
Here all ye while stooke Magdalene, soe faine  
To meete Repentance: Wisedome at ye last  
With hand in hand (shee knew ye Damselles hast)  
Conductes her thither, where ye weeping grace was plac't.

140. (II. 33)  
Streightly immured in a closet small,  
Repentance sate, with eyes still fixt on ground;  
A-downe her cheekes ye tricklinge teares fall;  
Her slender hands, her tender brest ywound;  
And, (woe is me!) shee cries with sighinge sound:  
Her carelesse-hanginge haire shee teares, her head  
Was crownd with thornes, with dust besprinkeled;  
Her loynes with sacke-cloth girt, her feete vncouered

141. (II. 34)  
Angells stood round about her, as her gard,  
(Though to ye outwarde eye, they were not scene)  
And what on earth was sayd, in heann was hard,  
And all her teares were kept in bottels cleane;  
(Teares, though a signe, yet ease of sorrowes keene:)  
Her head was stayd by ye Angelique crewe,  
Who all besprinkled her with holy dewe,  
That shee might neuer faint, but aye her plaints re-newe.
PART II. THE BENEFITS OF TEARS AND REPENTANCE.

142. (II. 35)

A Crystal riuer swifte before her fled,
(Noe other lookinge-glasse shee had, poore soule,)
Instead of waues, the teares lift vp y® head,
And to y® muddy shore of sin they rowle,
Beatinge against y® rocke of scandaalls fowle :
The water of it was exceedinge tarte,
Sore to y® eyes, but saluinge to y® heart :
Thees streames, abundant teares to all sicke soules imparte.

143. (II. 36)

Teares, y® Soules bath, y® weepinge oliue tree ;
Teares, cause of comforthe, though effect of greefe ;
Teares, heauens showers, y® dewe of Iris bee,
Teares, amonge Paradises riuers cheefe,
Teares, Pœnitences badge, and hearts releife ;
Teares bee y® sinner’s solitary sporte ;
Teares, hopefull sorrowe’s longe-desired port ;
Teares, handmaides to Repentance in Astræas courte.

144. (II. 37)

Repentance is y® way to life by death ;
Repentance, health giu’n in a bitter pill ;
Repentance, hearbe of grace, diuiner breath ;
Repentance, rectifier of the will ;
Repentance, loue of good, and hate of ill ;
Repentance, mirth at last, though first annoy ;
Repentance, Ibis, y® doth snakes destroye ;
Repentance, earth’s debate, heau’ns darlinge Angels ioye.

145. (II. 38)

Teares quench y® thunder-bolts of zeale diuine,
Repentance makes y® cruellst foe repent :
Teares keepe from putrefaction with y® brine,
Repentance sharpe, but sweetend by content :
Teares earthly, yet vnto y° heauen sent; 1195
Repentance euer doth y° worke begin:
Teares follow her, and cleanse y° sinke of sin:
Come, come, ye Saints, a pace! and with Repentance inne.

146. (II. 39)
Desire's y° cause of Sin; Sin, cause of greefe; 1199
Greife bids repent, Repentance brings forth teares;
Teares, pitie moue, and pitty graunts releife,
That comforte, comforte hope, which nothing feares;
Hope leads to faith, faith to y° Saviour reares:
Jesus, to blisse, his militants doth raize;
Blisse causes glory, glory ends in prayse;
Prayse ends in him, y° no begininge knew, nor end of dayes.

147. (II. 40)
This made y° Damsell in distressed state,
Hopinge in teares to drench her misery,
Stand waitinge still at Penitence's gate:
Where, when shee knockt, Repentance by and by
Demaunded, whoe was there; shee made replie:
A sinfull soule.—(Rep.) Then must you not come heere.
(Magdal.) Oh, let me in (sweet Grace!) you need not feare.
(Rep.) Thou wilt defile my bridall chamber.—(Mag.)
I am cleare.

148. (II. 41)
(Rep.) Cleare? Whoe hath cleard thee, or with gracious light
Illumined thy minde?—(Magd.) The holy one.
(Rep.) Where bee y° Spirits of Infernall night,
That whilome thee possesst?—(Mag.) Oh; they are gone.
Mary promises to be firm in her repentance.

(Repent.) Where bee thy louers?—(Mag.) I am heere alone.

(Rep.) If I admit thee, wilt thou not repent?

(Magd.) Repent I never will.—(Rep.) To what intent Should I then let thee in, if thou wilt n'er repent?

149. (II. 42)

(Magd.) Oh yes, I will repent me of my sin ;
But of Repentance I will n'er repent.

(Rep.) What wilt thou doe, if y' I let thee in?

(Mag.) With sorrowes due, I'll paye thee yearly rent.

(Rep.) What diët wilt thou haue?—(Mag.) Sighes to relent.

(Rep.) They 're too stronge-breath'd.—(Ma.) Fitter for my weake plaint.—

(Rep.) What more?—(M.) Fewe teares. (Rep.) y' heat will make thee faint.

(M.) I freeze. (Rep.) They coulder are. (M.) I burne.

(Rep.) Come in, poore Saint!

150. (II. 43)

Mary Magdalen repentance.

[1 M.S. brimish]

In teares.

See in shee came, directed by her guide,
And dipt her finger in y^e brinish\(^1\) well,
And with her eyes y^e sharpnesse of it try'd,
From whence y^e teares, as thicke as showers, fell,
And raisd y^e boubles of y^e watry cell,
As when a doubtfull cloud dissolus his raine,
Into y^e ample bosome of y^e maine:
His showers, her teares, y^e fell, seeme all to fall in vaine.

151. (II. 44)

In gesture.

Her head hunge downe, (heauy it was with greefe,)
Nor durst shee euuer looke vp to y^e skie:
Of sinners shee esteem'd herselue y^e cheefe,
And knewe y^e wrath of heauens maiesty.

\(^1\) M.S. brimish
Fast on ye moystened floore, shee cast her eye, 1243
And eu'ry where shee findes some cause to plaine,
But still Syneide comforts her againe,
And tells her, ye ye lambe, for sinners must bee slaine.

152. (II. 45)
At length a ruful voice her silence brake, 1247 [leaf 83, back]
Like swellinge waters, troubled with ye winde,
And thus with greefe of heart ye Damsell spake,
"Ah, foolish woman, to thy selfe vnkinde!
When others see, howe longe hast thou been blinde? 1251
Witnesse ye flash of pleasure for a while,
That, with ye falshehood of a guilded smile,
Did thee, poore wretch, allure; alluringe, did beguile.

153. (II. 46)
"Vaine pleasure, cause of endlesse paine, adieu! 1255 Conscience shows
Sweete is thy baite, but deadly is thy baine,
When for an howres delight, an age wee rue,
An ounce of mirth procures a world of paine,
And pleasure in his infancy is slaine:
The swellinge bubble, sweet flower, springinge grasse,
Falls, fadeth, is not, what but now it was:
But shorter pleasure, all in shortnesse doth surpass." 1259

154. (II. 47)
Thus shee laments, and while shee casts her eyes 1263
Vpon ye water, ye was vnder placed,
Her gentle shadowe, mourninge shee espies,
And all ye beauty of her face defacd:
"Oh, hadst thou euer, (sayes shee) thus been grac'd,
Beauty, thou rocke of Soules, faire Sirens smile,
Nights glitteringe glowe-worme, wepinge Crocodile.
Beauty more lou'd then purest gould, then drosse more vile.

1268. Rowl. reads "Hellen's."
PART II. MARY LAMENTS HER FORMER SINS.

155. (II. 48)

"And yet ye pourtrac of this outward frame, The rarest gits, ye' er from aboue Heau'n did on earth bestowe, had not ye' shame Of wretched man with-drawne his makers loue: For, saue his soule infused by ye' Dune, What else in man worth note?—unhappy fall. Since when (but whoe can date expir'd recall?) That which is best in vs, wee make it worst of all."

156. (II. 49)

In acknowledginge her former misdemeanor.

"Thees hairies, ye' modestly should haue bee ne ty'd (For modesty 's a maydes best ornament) Layd out in tresses, haue declar'd my pride: Thees eyes were made to viewe ye' firmament, And gine Him glory, ye' such glory lent. But (woe is mee !) they haue ye' glasses bee ne, Where folly lookd, and wantonness was seen, Soe ioyfull to attend vpon ye' Cyprian Queene."

157. (II. 50)

Her smiles have tempted the onlooker.

"Thees cheekees should blush at sin with crimson die, But they to lewdnesse cheefely doe inuite, With smiles deceivinge ye' behoulders eye: Thees lippes were made to prayse, and pray arright, Not to delude ye' soone-deluded sight: This tongue should singe out Halleluiah's, Not accent vaine lasciuious essayes: Hands, feet, heart, all were made, to speake ye' makers prayse."

158. (II. 51)

"But I (poore wretch ! such wretches, sinners bee), Led captiue by ye' powers of Hell beneath, Each member have defild, noe parcell free, And liuinge, entred in ye' snares of death,
Unworthy then to drawe this vitall breath.

Oh that I might those yeares againe recall,
That made me free to Sin in Pleasures thrall."

Yet better late repente, then not repent at all:

159. (II. 52)

No siluer haires her gouthen twist had chang’d,
No pallid hue assaile her rosy-red,
No wrinkles had her browe from lone estraung’d,
No rottenesse her Lu’ry teeth be-spread:
Youth in his freshest colours flourished.

And yet shee thought, in humblenesse of minde,
The dayes to longe, y^t held her thus confin’d,
Repentance, with y^e least offence, some falt can finde.

160. (II. 53)

Thus in her selfe, her selfe shee wellnigh lost,
And on her selfe her sighes and sorrowes spent;
Till y^e next roome her cogitations crost,
With pearly teares and Crystall1 due besprent,
And gave her store of matter to lament:

Then shee begins a-fresh, (for to her thought
Thees spectacles y^e courts of Pleasure brought,
Where ill was counted good, and good was counted naught.)

161. (II. 54)

"Faire courtes without, but foulest sinkes within,
Vnder your roofes, would I had neuer beene!
Sweet sportes, but leauend with a lumpe of Sin!
Would God, I neuer had your madnesse scene!
And thou, vaine Pleasure, youths adored queene,
Oh, maist thou euer bound in hell remaine,
And suffer torments of oeternall paine!
For thou hast ship-wrackt all, and many a Soule hast slaine.

[1 MS. first 'Christall']

[leaf 84, back]
"Better it is within this narrow room
To spend our flitting days, and closely keep,
Then, while we lie, so fair to intomb
Our souls in marble pleasures, ye will weep
Dayes without end, when wee have tooke our sleepe.
Better, this well of tears, then clearest founts,
For sad Repentance, in true joye surmounts
Vaine Pleasures shady bowers, sweet gardens, rich accounts.

"Better thy thorne-bush then a crowne of Myrtle,
Thy ashes, better then ye bread of strife;
Better thy sacke-cloth, then a silken kirtle;
Thy bitter, better then ye sweetest life;
Better thy selfe, then is ye rarest wife:
Repentance, hearts content, ye sinners stay,
The salt of all our actions, ye key
That opens heaven, and leads into ye courts of day.

"The hate of sinfull life, and sorrowes deep,
Surpasse ye love of life, and life of love:
For what is ye which wantons 'love' yclepe,
But hot desires ye doe each passion move,
And through ye veins with lust-full poison roaue;
A foolish fancy and a pleasinge paine,
That dimmes ye eyes, and dulls ye purest braine.
But love, from heaven came, and thither goes againe."

So nowe, me thinkes, her waylinge should be done,
The closets shutt, ye liquid fountaine drie;
Herselfe, love, pleasure, shee hath ouer-run,
Yet downe her cheeckes ye Isicles doe hie,
Though sad laments and waylinge accents die: 1355
Sighes serve for voice, teares for a tongue, to shoue
The meaninge of her minde, and inward woe:
And when all's done, abroad shee and Repentance goe.

166. (II. 59)
And as they walke abroad in open aire, 1359
Each thinge shee spies, is matter of her teares:
The creatures with her-selfe shee doth compare;
And when ye Sun in bright array appeares,
He blusses at her shame; and when shee heares 1363
The chirpinge birds, she thinkes they doe reioyce
To see her wepe, and heare her broken voice;
And vpon her alone, ye beasts to gaze make choyse.

167. (II. 60)
As by she passes, each tree shakes his head, 1367
Notinge her shame, and infamy of life:
The flowers turne, and seeme refuse her tread;
The buzzinge flies about are very rife;
The winde, against her, blowes with mickle strife:
But to herselfe most sharpe, she rents her haire,
Showringe forth teares, with sighes and humble prayer,
So to content ye earth with teares, with sighes ye aire.

168. (II. 61)
Then a newe contemplation shee invents, 1375
(But all her contemplations holy were,)
And thus with piteous mone shee sore laments,
Holdinge her hands vp to ye spangled sphære:
"Oh thou ye guidst thy burninge horses there, 1379
Thy state I envie, sith thy race is run
From East to West, and mine scarce yet begun;
My darknesse, others blindes; to others, shines ye Sun.
She contrasts its sweet scents with her foul sin.

"Sweet is y^ smell, y^ fragrant flowers bringe, Wouinge y^ winde to kisse them once againe; Sweet are y^ notes, y^ birds sit carolinge To him y^ made them; but y^ filthy staine Of sin hath mee disodour'd, and my straine Tunes nought but vanity and fond delight: The grasse with freshest colours is bedight; The trees bringe fruit: but fruitlesse I, as darke as night.

170. (II. 63)

"The fire hath heat, but I was dead in sin: The aire is moist, my vertue withered: Solid y^ earth: but I haue euer been Unstable: water coole; I, tortured With burninge lust: All haue perseuered In true obedience, performinge still, What was inioyn'd them first by heauens will, While I, vnhappy soule, haue wrought no worke but [ill.]

171. (II. 64)

"Oh that mine eyes a fountaine weare of teares, That I might cleanse my sin-polluted soule, Or y^ my dayes were like y^ Eagles yeares, That with my age I might renewe my smarte, So should Repentance neuer from mee parte!" But oh, enough (faire Damsell), though y^ skies Nor y^ vast sea with water can suffice To purge our sin, yet faith from heauen biddes thee rise."

172. (II. 65)

So shee arose, and by y^ way heard tell, That Iesus with y^ Pharisee nowe sate: Thrice happy messenger, y^ came so well, Such vnexpected tidinges to relate,
And helpe a sinner in distress’d estate!  
Yet she was daunted at ye Pharise,  
(For Pharises and sinners n’er agree,  
Though Pharises themselves, of sinners cheefest bee).

173. (II. 66)
A while shee pauzinge stood, and ’gan to doubt,  
Whither shee to ye Pharises should goe,  
Or rather for her Saviour staye without;  
(Such men bee of austere regarde, wee knowe,  
And to ye vulgar make a goodly showe.)

But other thoughts, to quell this care begin,  
"The Pharise’s a man, and men haue sin;  
Then, bee hee n’er so good, a better is within."

174. (II. 67)
"A better is within, and hee so good,  
That howe maye I, polluted soule, come neare?  
Women defiled with a fluxe of blood,  
Maye not amonge ye hallowed appeare:
I am unclean, and leprous eu’ry where,  
How shall I then approach before his eye,  
More bright then is [y’] Eagle’s, ye doth prie
Into ye cabinets of deepest secrecy?—"

175. (II. 68)
"But yet in mercy is his cheefe delight:  
Hee came to heale ye sicke, to saue ye lost;  
Hee cu’d 10 Lepres, gane ye blinde ye sight,  
Feet to ye lame, life to ye nummed ghost,  
Speech to ye dumbe, and conforte to ye moste:  
And, which with prayse must euer bee confest,  
(Blest be ye time! his name for euer blest)  
Seu’n sprights, with thunder hee ycharm’d from out my brest."
PART II. MARY WASHES, KISSES, AND ANOINTS CHRIST'S FEET.

176. (II. 69)

"Certes his loue will couer all my shame,
And with his robe my errours I may hide:
For I am sicke, lost, leprous, blinde, and lame,
Dumbe, confortele, and dead: nor is it pride,
To seeke for helpe: then, what so'er betide,
Thither I'll goe! if Christ once bidde me stay,
The Pharise can never say mee nay:
Oh, happy place, where heau'n hath plac'd another day!"

177. (II. 70)

A boxe of costely odours shee præpar'd,
Odours t' anoynt th' anoynted from aboue,
And with it strectht to Simons house shee far'd,
With true repentance to declare her loue:
Shee brake it, and ye roome could soone approue
The fragrant smell: such is a contrite heart,
That to ye heau'n sweet saouers doth impart,
The oyntment of good workes, and penitence, ne'r parte.

178. (II. 71)

Prepæred thus, behinde his feet shee stood,
Dissolu'd in teares of sweet (though bitter) brine,
And with ye torrent of a Chrystall flood,
Shee wash'd his feet, his iu'ry feet diuine,
And then shee wip'd them with ye goolden twine
Of her dissheuel'd haires: full many a kisse
Shee gaue, and tooke; and, conscious of ye blisse,
Her lippes waxt pale, for feare they had done ought amisse.

179. (II. 72)

That falt, ye willinge maide will soon amend,
For lauishely shee powres her oyntement sweet,
(Though lauishely enough shee n'er could spend
That which shee spent vpon his heau'nyfeet:)
So did her misery his mercy greet:  
Sweet was thy vocation (Mary), sweet thy kisse,  
But sweetest of all sweetes, thy teares (I-wis):  
The onely waye to heauen, by salt water is.  

180. (II. 73)

Happy wert thou to touch ye^ tressells bare  
Of thy beloued, heau'nly paramour,  
With eye, with hand, with temples, lippe and haire:  
Yet thrice more happy, sith thy Saviour,  
With eye, heart, hand of faith thou didst adore:  
So doth a loue-sicke soule of best desarte,  
Desire to touch her louver in each part,  
And closely steale his body, ye^ hath stole her heart.

181. (II. 74)

Oyntement shee mingles aye with bitter teares;  
Teares with sweet oyntement aye shee doth confound:  
No better balme in Gilead appeares,  
No sweeter smell in Lebanon's rich ground:  
This saints ye^ sinner, makes ye^ sickest sound:  
Oyntement and teares (if true) to get her inne,  
First ope ye^ sluce, and shed teares for thy sin,  
Then to anoyn Christs' feet, with Magdalen begin.  

182. (II. 75)

Humility, lowe at his feet biddles stand;  
Behinde him, rosy-blushinge Modesty:  
Teares for his feet, Repentance doth commaund;  
And Selfe-Hate, with her haire biddles make them drie:  
Loure biddles her kisse, and Liberality  
Wills her to breake ye^ boxe, and oynement powre.  
Hardenes of heart, pride, shamelesnesse before,  
Lust, luxury, selfe-loue, possess'd her thoughts of yore.
64

PART II. 'AN APOSTROPHE TO CHRISTE.'

183. (II. 76)

Mee thinkes, I see ye Damsell at her worke,  
While shee embalmes his feet with odours rare;  
With modest blush, howe shee hath learnt to lurke,  
And kisse his feet, his marble feet, so faire,  
And then to wipe them with her careless e haire:  
Often her hands, often her lippes, came near[e];  
Oft wipes shee of ye oytentem, ye^ 1 feeare,  
The oytentem wanted sweet, his feet perfumed weare.

184. (II. 77)

Yet sweet ye oytentem was, though sweeter farre  
The Nectar of his feet, with dewe besprent:  
So weake perfumes (though sweet) soone drowned are,  
If they bee mingled with a deper sent:  
Simons good cheare giues no such good content:  
His ghuests are frolieke with ye^ dainty meat;  
But shee delights ye^ brinish teares to eat,  
And ioyeth more in hers, then they in highest seat.

185. (II. 78)

Some at feast haue crau'd thy company;  
But fewe or none, sweet oytentem for thee kept;  
Some haue anoynted, but fewe wip'd the[e] drie:  
Some wip'd thee drie; but wippinge, fewe haue wept;  
Beyond them all, kinde Magdalene hath stęp:  
Some on thy head bestow'd ye^ charity,  
(Such was ye^ vse in auncient times,) but shee,  
Oyntinge thy feet, from toppę to toe anoynted thee.

186. (II. 79)

O, that I might, with waueringe Thomas, dippe  
The finger of my faith within his side,  
Or heere with Magdalene obtaine a sippe,  
(Farre from my humble thought bee greater pride!)
PART II. JESUS CLEANSES MARY'S SIN, AND CHEERS HER.

From out his feet, with pleasures beautified;  
What would he give for weeping Maries place,  
Whose hermitinge humility could grace  
The Linnen cloutes, yt did our Sauiours wound embrace.

187. (II. 80)

Faine would I leaue of Maries loue to writ[e],  
But still her loue yt will not let me leaue:  
In loue shee liu’d, and now with loues delight,  
Her former loue, yt did her eyes deceuie,  
In stead of loue, of life shee doth bereaue:  
Faire mayde, redeemed from yt iawes of Hell,  
Howe hardly can I bidde thy loue fare-well!  
That which thou lou’st to doe, so doe I loue to tell.

188. (II. 81)

The Pharisse yt thought hee sawe, was blinde;  
The abiect sinner had the clearer eye;  
For thus hee reasoned within his minde;  
‘Were this a Prophet, hee would soone descrie  
The wickednesse of her yt standes so nigh:’  
Thus hee coniectur’d, yet hee vtter’d nought:  
But his hypocrisie to light was brought;  
For well hee knewe her former life, yt knewe his  
thought.

189. (II. 82)

Then hee begins her action to commend  
To Simon in a parable of debt,  
And sayes vnto him: ‘Seest thou her, my freind?  
Great is her loue, because her Sin is great:  
To washe my feet, no water hast thou set;  
But shee with teares hath washt them: on my head  
Thou hast not powred oyle: but shee, in stead,  
With costly oyntement hath my feet be-sprinkeled.
PART II. JESUS PARDONS AND BLESSES MARY.

190. (II. 83)

"No kisse thou gau'st mee for a kinde salute; 1551
But shee vnto my feet doth kisses give:
So her affection with her smiles doe sute:
Thy sinns (sayth hee) are cleansd, and thou shalt line:
Goe hence in peace, sweete mayde! for euer thrive!"

Wonder it is, y^t hee, whose sacred might 1556
May call all prayse and glory, his by right,
Should give such heaunly prayse vnto a mortall wight.

191. (II. 84)

Away shee went, aggladded at the heart, 1559
(Packe hence all sorrowe, let y^e Damsell cheare!)
Yet so, y^t neuer from him shee would parte:
And nowe her browe and cheekes began to cleare,
And ioye displayd his banners eu'ry where;
Now with a shole of Maries so deuout,
Shee ministers, and deales her goods about,
And followes her Leige-Loule y^e villages throughout.

192. (II. 85)

Nowe on his rarest miracles shee gazeth, 1567
And with attention shee likes to heare,
While hee y^e lustre of his light eblazeth,
And charmses with sacred eloquence each care.
So shee awaited still, both farre and neare,
Till death approach'd, and hee inuaded Hell:
But of his death, what should I further tell?
Better maye hee that sange his birth, ringe out his knell.

193. (II. 86)

Many a teare in Golgotha shee spent, 1575
To waile his torment and her owne distresse;
And after, hied her to his monument,
With odours sweet his wounded corps to dresse:

1566. throughout: Rawl. about.
In life shee lou’d him, and in death no lesse. 1579
The earth was clad with sable weeds of night
When Magdalene, so full of raufull plight,
Preuents yᵉ daye, and in yᵉ darke seekes for her light.  Joh: 20: 1:

194. (II. 87)
O blessed woman, without Paragon, 1583
That couldst outrun (such is yᵉ force of lone)
The faithefull Peter and beloued Iohn,
And bee yᵉ first yᵉ sawe yᵉ stones remone!
This boone was graunted thee from heau’n abone: 1587
But when shee could not finde his body there,
Shee runs to them, and cries with piteous feare,
"Aye mee! my lord is gon! and layd, wee knowe not where." 1590

195. (II. 88)
Iohn faster ran, but Peter farther went; 1591
Ihee came vnto yᵉ sepulchre, and stayd;
The other entred in yᵉ monument;
But both out-stripped by yᵉ weepinge mayde:
They sawe yᵉ linen clothes and kercheife layd 1595
A-part: but shee, yᵉ Angells first did viewe,
As downe shee bow’d, in weeds of whitest hue.

Poore Mary knewe not them, although they Mary knewe. 1598

196. (II. 89)
Shee drownes her-selfe in teares of saltest brine; 1599
They aske her, why shee weepes, and makes such mone:
Shee sayes, "my Lorde is taken from this shrine;"
And hauing sayd, shee spies her Lord alone;
And yet to her, though seen, hee is not knowne: 1603
"Woman! (sayes hee) why makst thou such laments?"  Mary asks Christ where her Lord is laid.
Shee answerd, "Sir! if thou hast borne him hence,
Tell mee but where hee lies, and I will fetch him thence."

1580. H. and R. read "might," which I suppose is a mistake of the copyist.
MARY SEES CHRIST RISEN. ALL REJOICE.

197. (II. 90)

Shee thought her Lorde, ye gardiner had been: 1607
And keeper of a garden, sure, was hee:
Yet no such garden, where dead sculls are seen,
But Paradise, where pleasures euer bee,
And blisse deriu’d from lifes aye-livinge tree: 1611

Thither ye theife and he together went,
And thither Mary must at length bee sent;
But first ye dimme light of her life must needs bee spent.

198. (II. 91)

Shee, to anoynt his breathlesse body came; 1615
With oyle of gladnesse hee, to oynt her head:
To keepe him from corruption, was her ayme;
His purpose was to raise her from ye dead.

By name hee call’d her (happily shee sped!)
To bee the messenger of heau’nly newes,
That gladdes the heart, and fadinge age renewes,
And to ye Saints, thinges longe time vnreueiled shewes.

199. (II. 92)

Awaye shee postes, all rauish’d with desire, 1623
And to ye Saints together met, shee hies:
Her tidings make ye trobled soules admire;
And yet her solace, and sweet obloquies,
Make constant hope, and better thoughts arriose. 1627

Their prayses loud vp to ye heau’ns they send:
Ioye closes all, (such ioye no style hath penn’d)
So end I with ye ioye; ner may ye ioye haue end! 1630

Δοξα τῷ ΣΟΦΙ.
DE CHRISTO CUM SIMONE PHARISÆO PRANDENTE, ET MARIAM MAGDALENUM COMITER EXCIPIENTE.

Quid petit angustas epulas Simonis Iesus,
    Qui sua Nectareis proluit ora cadis?
Non opus est illi mortalibus: ille tuetur,
    Quicquid habet tellus, æquora quicquid habent:
Forsitan haud cupiit ditis conviviæ mensæ,
    Sed cupiit lacrymas praescius (alma) tuas:
Credo, insulsa forent tua nam convivium Simon,
    Magdala in tepidum funderet vsque salém.

FLET: RIDET.

AD MARIAM MAGDALENUM.

Cum video risum porrecta fronte serenum,
    Cum video lacrymas (alma puella) tuas,
Sic repto: certè omen habet, seu riserit amens
    Magdala, sine etiam Magdala fleuit amans:
Sunt avi violenta breuis: nam gaudia luctum
    Tanta ferunt, tantus gaudia luctus habet:
Vt fleat alternum, mihi sic risisse videtur,
    Sic flere, vt tandem rideat illa magis.

AD EANDEM.

Magdala, quid miserè lacrymarum flumina fundis?
    Perfundis liquido quid tibi rore genas?
Abluis anne pedes Domini? sed sorde carebant;
    Abluis an culpam (non caret illa) tuam?
An sic Angelicos vtres implere requiris?
    An sic cælestes pura videbis aquas?
O sale macte tuo: tibi Spiritus, aura fecunda est,
    Anchora, spes audax, carbasæ, lacta fides.

T. R.

Laus Deo.
NOTES.

a. NOTES TO THE DEDICATORY LINES WHICH ARE ONLY IN THE HARLEIAN MANUSCRIPT.

40. Persius, Placeus Anlus, a Latin poet of Volaterrae, was of an equestrian family, and made himself known by his intimacy with the most illustrious Romans of the age. He distinguished himself by satirical humour, and made the faults of the orators and poets of his time the subject of his poems. He died A.D. 62.

52. Harrington, James, an eminent political writer, was born in 1611, being the eldest son of Sir Iapeote Harrington. When he made progress in classical learning, he was admitted, in 1629, a gentleman-commoner of Trinity College, Oxford, etc. He made some attempts in the poetical way. In 1658 he published an English translation of two eclogues of Virgil, and two books of the Aeneis, and in 1659 was printed his translation of the four following books of the Aeneis; but his poetry gained him no reputation as his political writings did. See Biographica Britannica; Athen. Oxon. vol. ii., and Chalmers's Biograph. Dictionary.

64. Aratus, a Greek poet of Cilicia; about 277 B.C. He was greatly esteemed by Antigonus Gonatus, king of Macedonia, at whose court he passed much of his time, and at whose request he wrote a poem on astronomy, comprehended in 1154 verses, in which he gives an account of the situations, rising, setting, number, and motion of the stars. Cicero represents him as unacquainted with astrology, yet capable of writing upon it in elegant and highly-finished verses, which, however, from the subject, admit of little variety. Aratus wrote also hymns and epigrams, etc.

St. Paul, when addressing the philosophers of Athens in the Areopagus, quotes the exordium of Aratus's Phenomena (Acts xvii. 28. For in him we live, and move, and have our being: as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring). “Although the sacred historian only gives four words as a reference to the passage, it is likely that St. Paul quoted some more, to prove to his learned audience that the doctrine of the eternity, unity, and omnipotence of the Godhead was no new invention, or confined to the Jewish nation, but the creed of the wisest of their own philosophers and poets.”

66. Lucan, Roman poet of the Augustan age, died A.D. 65.

88. Chrysostomus, a bishop of Constantinople, who died A.D. 407, in his 53rd year. He was a great disciplinarian, and by severely lashing the vices of his age, he procured himself many enemies. He was banished for opposing the raising a statue to the Empress Eudoxia, the wife of Arcadius, after having displayed his abilities as an elegant preacher, a sound theologian, and a faithful interpreter of Scripture. His works appeared in 1718 in 13 vols. fol., Paris, ed. Benedict. Mouton-faucon.

89. Prudentius, Aurelius Clemens, a Latin poet, who flourished A.D. 392, and was successively a soldier, an advocate, and a judge. His poems are numerous, and all theological, devoid of the elegance and purity of the Augustan age, and yet greatly valued for the zeal which he manifests in the cause of Christianity, and for the learning and good sense which he everywhere displays. He lived a great age, and his piety was rewarded by the highest offices in the Church. His works appeared at Paris, 1687, ed. The Delphin.

β. Notes to "The Life and Death of Mary Magdalene."

4. embellish = embellish (Fletcher).
7. spiny = thorny.
12. needs is here the old adverb necessarily
41. greeces: obs. term for steps.
54. Alcides: a name of Heracles, either from his strength (diakon) or from his grandfather Alcæus.
64. in lieu of, in lewe of = an lieu de.
69. Falern: on the south-west coast of Italy, famous for its wine.
70. Thyme of Hybla: Hybla (major) near the south of Ætna, on a hill of the same name as the city; near it ran the Limæthus; famous for honey and bees.

Libyan flowers. Libya is the name given by the Greek and Roman poets to what is otherwise called Africa; in a more restricted sense applied to the two countries of Cyrenica and Marmarica.

71. Tagus: Tafo river in Portugal.
83. straignt or strait = narrowly. amaine = violently.
175. Lapithoe: Lapithus, son of Apollo by Stilbe, brother of Centaurs.

203. Rhodope, a high mountain in Thrace.
251. Astrea, a daughter of Astreus, king of Arradia, or according to others of Titan, Saturn's brother, by Aurora; some make her daughter of Jupiter and Themis. She was called Justice as a goddess of virtue, and lived on the earth during the golden age; the impiety of mankind drove her to heaven in the brazen and iron ages, and she was placed as Virgo among the constellations of the zodiac.
304. Atlas, a Titan, son of Japetus and Clymene, one of the Oceanides, brother of Prometheus.

305. Heloriz: Helorus (Abiso), a river of Sicily near the southern extremity of the island; mentioned by several ancient poets for the remarkably fertile country through which it flows. Virgil, Aeneid, iii. 659; Ovid, Fast., iv. 487.

306. Aeneas, a son of Nausithous, king of Phaeacia, praised for his love of agriculture; he is the same that entertained Ulysses. Homer beautifully describes his gardens on the island of Sheria (Corfu or Coreya).

351. pilulastrells, from the Ital. pilastrello.


Posy. 1. Motto inscribed on a ring. (Addison.) 2. A bunch of flowers. (Spenser.)

427. Lynceus, a son of Alphæus, among the hunters of the Caledonian boar, one of the Argonauts. He was so sharp-sighted, that it is reported he could see through the earth and distinguish objects at nine miles. Palaeph., 57; Pliny, ii. xvii.

451. GNOSIAN CROWNE: Gnossis, Gnossia, an epithet given to Ariadne, because she lived or was born at Gnossus; the crown which she received from Bacchus, and which was made a constellation: Gnossia stella. Virgil, G. i. 222.

459—461. Hieronymus Zanchius: De operibus Dei intra spatium sex dierum creatus; Hanoviae 1597, lib. 2, cap. 6. Thesis: Nemo Angelorum creatus fuit a Deo malus, sed omnes ex aequo boni; verum, siet omnes intellectu ad cognoscendum praeediti, sic etiam omnes voluntate ad eligendum, vel repudiandum liberi. Quare quod quidam illorum mali sint, hoc a se ipsis, non autem ex Deo habere.


620. Phyllis, a daughter of Sitho, or according to others of Lycurgus, king of Thrace, hospitably received Demophro, son of Theseus, who at his return from the Trojan war had stopped on her coasts; became enamoured of him, and he was not insensible of her passion. After some months of mutual tenderness and affection, Demophro set sail for Athens, where his domestic affairs recalled him; promised faithfully to return as soon as a month was expired. His dislike for Phyllis, or the irreparable situation of his affairs, obliged him to violate his engagement, and Phyllis, desperate from his absence, hanged herself. Ovid, Her., II. ii. 353; Trist., ii. 437; Virgil, Eclogue III.

629. Pyramus, a youth of Babylon, became enamoured of Thisbe, a beautiful virgin who dwelt in the vicinity; the flame was mutual, and the two lovers, whom their parents forbade to marry, regularly received each other's addresses through the chink of a wall which separated their houses. After the most solemn vows of sincerity, they both agreed to
clude the vigilance of their friends, and meet one another on the tomb of Ninus, under a white mulberry-tree, without the walls of Babylon. Thisbe came first to the appointed place, but the sudden arrival of a lioness frightened her away; and as she fled into a neighbouring cave, dropped her veil, which the lioness found and besmeared with blood. Pyramus soon found Thisbe's veil all bloody, and concluding that she had been torn to pieces by the wild beasts of the place, stabbed himself with his sword. Thisbe, when her fears were vanished, returned from the cave, and at the sight of dying Pyramus, fell on the sword reeking with his blood. This happened under a mulberry-tree, which, as the poets mention, was stained with the blood of the lovers, and ever after bore fruit of the colour of blood. Ovid, Met., iv. 55.

629. Empedocles, a philosopher, poet, and historian of Agrigentum, in Sicily, flourished in 444; he was the disciple of Telanges the Pythagorean, and warmly adopted the doctrine of transmigration. His curiosity to inspect the crater of Etna proved fatal to him; some maintain that he wished to pass for a god, and, that his death might be unknown, threw himself into the crater; his expectations were frustrated, the volcano threw up one of his sandals, and discovered to the world that he perished by fire.

630. Stagirite, surname of Aristotle, from the city of Stagira in Macedonia, on the western shore of the Sinus Strymonicus (Gulf of Confessa), founded 665, and native place of Aristotle.

642. sogye = to hang down heavily (North). "Sir Rowland Russet-coat, goes sagging everie day in his round gascoynes of white cotton."—Pierce Penilesse, 1592.

698. Cocyte (Cocytus), a river of Epirus, blends its nauseous waters with those of the Achero; Paus., I. 17. Its etymology, the unwholesomeness of its waters, and its vicinity to the Achero, have made the poets call it a river of hell; hence Cocytia virgo, applied to Alecto, one of the Furies. Virg., G. III. 38; IV. 479. Æneis, VI. 297, 323; VII. 479.

700. scratch = to shriek (Devonshire).

711. Amphitrite, daughter of Oceanus and Thetis, married Neptune, though he had made a vow of perpetual celibacy; she had a statue at Corinth in the temple of Neptune, sometimes called Salaria, often taken for the sea itself. Ovid, Met., i. 14.

720, 722. It looks, at first, as if these lines needed transposing; but the point is, that the folk in Hell suffer at the same moment both intense heat and intense cold, and yet neither of these affords any relief to its opposite.


767. Cimmerii, a people near the Palus Maeotis; invaded Asia
Minor, and seized on the kingdom of Cyaxares; masters of the country for 28 years; driven back by Algathes, king of Lydia (Herod., I. vi. 4). They seem to have been a northern nation driven from their abodes by the Scythians, and compelled to seek for new abodes; Posidonius makes them of Cimbric or German origin. Their first appellation is not known; that of Cimmerii they are said to have obtained after inhabiting the town of Cimmerium and its vicinity on the Cimmerian Bosporus. This seems improbable, as it is more natural to suppose that they gave name to the town and strait. The country bordering on the Palus Maeotis and Bosporus, inhabited by the Cimmerii, is represented by the ancients as inhospitable and black, covered with forests and fogs, impenetrable for the sun; hence, according to some, arose the expression Cimmerian darkness. Homer places his Cimmerium beyond the Oceanus, in a land of continual gloom, and immediately after them the empire of the shades.

773. **Leviathan** (Hebrew): water animal mentioned in the book of Job, by some imagined to be the crocodile, but in poetry generally taken for the whale. No known animal answers to it exactly. Shakspere mentions it in *Henry V.*, III. iii. Compare Job xii.

789. *Fecche* = to fetch.

815. Cynthius (Monte Cintio), a mountain of Delos. Apollo was surnamed Cynthius; Diana, Cynthia; as born on the mountain sacred to them. Virgil, G. iii. 36.; Ovid, *Met.*, vi. 304.

818. Cynosure (Cape Cavala), a promontory of Attica, formed by the range of Pentelicus.


829. Tityus, a giant, son of Terra, according to others of Jupiter by Elara, daughter of Orchomenos, was of such a prodigious size, that his mother died in travail after Jupiter had drawn her from the bowels of the earth, where she had been concealed during her pregnancy, to avoid the anger of Juno. Ovid, *Met.*, iv. 457.

834. Ixion, king of Thessaly, was tortured in hell by being tied to a wheel which was continually whirling round. Virgil, *Aenid*, vi. 601; Ovid, *Met.*, xii. 210, 338.

870. Vergellus, a small river near Camæ, falling into the Aufidus, over which Hannibal (the Punicki) made a bridge with the slaughtered bodies of the Romans. Flor., ii. 6.

871. Perillus, an artist of Athens, made a brazen bull for Phalaris, tyrant of Agrigentum. This machine was fabricated to put criminals to death by burning them alive, and it was said that their cries were like the roaring of a bull. When Perillus gave it to Phalaris, the tyrant made the first experiment on him, and cruelly put him to death by lighting a slow fire under the belly of the bull. Pliny, xxxiv. 8; Ovid, *A. A.*, i. 439, 653.

vel affecta, vel signa sese utcumque prodant, vel a Deo revelentur: cognosci ab Angelis minime possunt. lib. 4, cap. 9. (The manuscript gives wrongly lib. 9, for the book contains but five chapters.) Thesis: Daemones nullas hominis cogitationes certo et per se cognoscere possunt; sed multas per externa signa et probabiliter pericipere valent.

1011. Panopee, one of the Nereides, whom sailors generally invoked in storms. Virgil, Æneid, v. 825.

1124. Castalus fons in Syria, near Daphne; the waters believed to give a knowledge of futurity to those who drank them. The oracle at the fountain promised Hadrian supreme power when he was yet in a private station; he had the fountain shut up with stones when he ascended the throne.

1574. "Better maye hee that sange his birth, ringe out his knell." The Singer of Christ's birth, referred to in this line, is doubtless Thomas Becon (or Beacon), born about 1512 in Norfolk or Suffolk, and died in 1567 or 1570. He is a contemporary of, and most likely a man well known to, Robinson. I have mentioned in the introduction that Robinson belonged to the divines who were ordered to assist Bishop Cranmer in the compilation of the Book of Common Prayer. Becon was Cranmer's chaplain, and Prebendary of Canterbury; he was a learned divine, and published a great number of writings of a religious character, which appeared in three folio volumes in 1560—4. News about his life may be gained from—1. Lupton's History of the Modern Protestant Divines. Lond. 1637. 2. The Biographies prefixed to the late selections of his writings published by the Religious Tract Society (British Reformers. Lond. 1828—31), and by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge (Selections from the Works of Thomas Becon. Lond. 1839). 3. Several particulars may also be gleaned from Fox and Strype. A complete list of his numerous writings is to be found in Tanner's Bibliotheca Britannica. The Rev. John Ayre, M.A., republished most of Becon's works in 1844 (Cambridge) for the Parker Society, and prefixed to his edition the little that is known about Becon's life. The poem in question is entitled: "A newe Dialoge betwene thangel of god and the Shepherds of ye feld concerning the nativite & byrth of Iesus Christ our Lord and savior, no lesse Godly than swete and pleasante to reade, lately compiled by Thomas Becon." It is the only known poetical work of the author, and not yet republished; it appears that it is very little known, and even Allibone does not mention it under Becon. The first stanza runs:

A swete message
To every age
From God so sage
Is gyuen to me:
Whiche to declare
Both nere and fare
To exclude care
Glad wolde I be, etc.
INDEX OF NAMES, WORDS, AND SUBJECTS.

The numbers refer to the pages (and lines, when like 10/33) in the text.

Words marked by an asterisk (*) are to be found in the notes.

ACHERON, 9, 29, 46.
Ægeus, 32.
Ætna, 32, 37.
Agglad, 20, 21, 30, 47, 66/1539.
Aggrate, vb. delight, 22/343.
Ajax, 32.
Alectóes, 11.
*Alcmeon, 20.
Allmigh'tie, 50.
Aloe, 47.
Amber, 10, 11, 13, 15.
Ambidence, 33.
Ambrosia, 17.
Ambrosian mercy, 29/541.
Amos, 26.
Amphion, 4.
*Amphitrite, 35.
Andromede, 46.
Antiques (Ancients), 17/216.
Antony, 32.
Aphrodite, 11, 12, 19, 56.
Apollo, 11, 22.
Apostrophe (to Christ), 64.
Appendix, 10/33.
*Aratus, 5.
Arctos, 26.
Aristoteles, 26, 32.
Aspiring, a. 25/416.
Assyrian (Spikenard), 12.
*Astroea, 18, 43, 52.
Atlas, 16.
Ayre, 26.
Bacchus, 11, 14, 22.
Besiluered, 22/355.
Bespráed, 57/1306.
*Birch, Christ's, 66.
— Marie's, 9.
Braine-sicke, 15/172.
Brothers twaine, 26.

CABINETS, 61/1430.
Cain, 40.
Calamus, 47.
Camphire, 47.
Candle, 26.
Cannon, 40/873.
Canticles, 43, 44, 47, 49.
Captivated eyes, 47/1052.
Carking care, 30/582.
Carnation, 22.
Cnthagenian Queen, 32.
Casia, 21, 44.
Cassiope, 26.
*Castalian plaine, 50.
Catamite, 13/118.
Cato, 32.
Catullus, 5.
Cedars, 47.
Centaures, 15.
Charret, 11/45.
Chaucer, 4.
Chevisaunce, a flower, 21/317.
Christ, 42, 43, 44, 46, 53, 61, 63, 64, 66, 67.
Chrysolite, 26, 44.
*Chrysostome, 6.
Chry stack (Christall), 10, 21, 35, 52, 57.
*Cimberian (mistes), 37.
Cinnamon, 47.
Circe, 16, 18.
Cleared, a. 16/182.
Cleopatra, 14, 32.
Close-throng'd prease, 35/717.
Cloves (of Paradise), 21.
Cockell, 32.
*Coeyte, 34.
Cogitations, 57/1313.
Colchus, 14/137.
Columbine, 21.
Comets, 27.
Comparison, 15.
Compasse, fecches, 37/789.
Conceitinge, fancying, 38/824.
Congeald, 39/826.
Conscience, 25, 41, 46, 55.
Couslings of Hierusalem, 21/324.
Crinkled snake, 30/567.
Crocodile, 29, 41, 55.
Crovinie (Gnossian), 26.
Cupid, 23, 28.
Custom, 29, st. 63.
Cydnob (Sidney). 4.
*Cyynosure, 38/818.
*Cynthia, 26, 28.
Cyprian Queen, 56.
Daedalean gyre, 35.
Daffodill, 21.
Daine, deign, vouchsafe, 10/19.
Danaus, 39.
Darnell, 32.
Darte, 26.
Death of Christ, 67.
— of Mary, 9/4.
Debared, bare, 17/223.
Debarred, 41.
*Debellished, 9.
Debonaire, 16.
Declininge, a. 3/375.
Deglorious, 18/241.
Deliates, 14/149.
Deludinge, 20/302.
Depraved, 22; 27/475.
Deprostrate, 12/77.
Depurpured, 17/228.
Descants, delights, 23/372.
Despaire, 13.
Destinies, 50.
Diamonds, 10.
Diana, 18.
Dido, 32.
Dimure, 20/291.
Disdour'd, 60/1387.
Dispreads, 47/1045.
Dissheueld haire, 38/805.
Dizeth, 11/53.
Dominations, 36/759.
Dotingely, 20/291.
Dragon, 26.
Drones, 18.
Dryades, 14.
Dutifully, 43/931.

EAGLE, 9, 25.
Eglantine, 21.
Elegiacks, 3.
Elegies, 4.
Elephants, 11.
Elysian fields, 14.
Embait, 29/531.
Embollis'h'd, 16/199.
Emblem, 3.
*Empedocles, 6.
Enamouringe, 21/327.
Enchaunteresse, 13/101.
Encomiasticks, 4/25.
Enuite, 13.
Epigarmmes, 3.
Epitaphe, 3.
Ethnicke Poetry, 3/18.
Euhoe, 38.
Ezekiel, 26.

FALERN WINE, 12.
Famine, 29.
Fantasticke, 34/689.
Fate, 25, 36.
Faneraneous yewe, 32/619.
*Feeche, 37.
Fosterd, a. 27/476.
Flaggy, a. 18/238.
Flashinge lightninges, 45/976.
Flattery, 12.
Fleece (the golden), 14.
Flitting, 12/88.
Flittinge dayes, 58/1328.
Fluent, 17/212.
Flute, 15.
Flutteringe bat, 31/613.
Fonelling, n. 27/479.
Foolish Laughter, 12.
Fosterer, 48/1081.
Frantickie, 32.

GARDEN (of Pleasure), 20.
Gilead, 49, 63.
Gilly-flower, 22/357.
Glissmeringe, n. 37/769.
Glories = God's, 26/446.
Glow-worm, 55.
Gluttonie, 14.
Goblet, 26.
Gods, 5.
Golgotha, 66.
Gorgon, 16, 31, 33.
*Gnossian Crowne, 26/431.
Grace, 13.
INDEX OF NAMES, WORDS, AND SUBJECTS.

Grapelets, 17/219.
Greeces, steps, 10/41.
Grimme-fa’d cat, 31/612.
Gripping, a. 28/525.
Ground-worke, foundation, 48/1058.
Gyre, n. 35/707.

Haire, 26.
Halleluiah, 56.
Haltinge sacrifice, 24/406.
Hammbal, 40.
*Harrington, 5.
Heaven, 26.
Hector, 6.
Helicon, 4.
Hell, 25, 34, 35, 46, 56, 66.
Hellen, 14, 26.
*Helorz, 20.
Helpinge hand, 48/1078.
Hermitinge humility, 65/1525.
Hero, 3.
Hesiod, 6.
Hesperides, 16.
Hierarchies, 36/759.
Hight, 19.
Homor, 6, 37.
Horace, 6.
Humility, 48.
Hyaena-like, 32/637.
*Hybla (Thyme of), 13.
Hypothesis, 9.

Ibis, 41, 52.
Idlenesse, 13.
Illumined, 53/1216.
Imbezilinge, 15/160.
Immanteled, 25/425.
Imu’d, 18/248.
Inconstancie, 13.
Indian treasure, 12.
Interchast, 10/37.
Inveiled, 33/730.
Invocation (the poet’s), 10.
Ire, 27, 36.
Isicles, tears, 58/1354.
Ivory, 16/200, 44/945; white feet, 62/1458.
*Ixion, 39.

*Jarre, vb, 16/178.
Iazynths, 10.

Jealousy, 13.
Jehova, 24, 50.
Jerusalem, 27.
Jesus. See Christ.
Jett, 11, 16, 19.
John, 67.
Jolly, 30/578; jollities, 38/800.
Jove, 4, 33.
Junonian plumes, 28/502.

LABYRINTHS, 48.
Lacander, 3.
Lambkins, 11/60.
Languishment, 24/388.
*Lapithoe, 13.
Lasciuious, 56/1293.
Laughter (foolish), 12.
Laureat, a. 4/37.
Lawny, 28/519.
Leamy, 42/906.
Lebanon, 47, 63.
Leige-Lord, 66.
Lethargy, 17.
*Leviathan, 37.
Levite, 27.
Libellize, 4/27.
Liberality, 63.
Lilie, 22.
Limber strookes, 37/787; strawes, 39/851.
*Lucan, 5.
Lucifer, 41.
Luke, 43.
Lute, 13, 15.
Luxury, 12, 16, 23.
*Lybian iloire, 12.
Lydian wealth, 12.
*Lynceus, 25/427.

MARY MAGDALENE:
— her beauty, 16, 56.
— her tongue, lips, brows, cheeks, nose, bare breasts, 17.
— her hands, legs and feet, heart, 18.
— her lover, 20.
— her arbour, 22.
— her sorrows, 28.
— in Melancholie’s cave, 33.
— tormented by seven Spirits, 36, 37.
— her fancy disordered, 38.
Mary Magdalene:
— rescued by Christ, 46.
— guided to the Palace of Wisdom, 47.
— her repentance in tears, in gesture, in sorrowful ejaculations and in laments... 54.
— acknowledging her former misdemeanour... 56.
— in humbleness and detesting her former sinful life, 57.
— in contemplation, 59.
— in her wishes, 60.
— in her behaviour and her charity, 62.
— reflections on her acts, 63.
— in her religious duties, 66.
— in her sorrow for Jesus' death, 67.
— tells the Saints the resurrection of Christ, 68.

Neronides, 18.
Nile, 40.
Nummed ghost, 61/1434.

Ocean, 15.
Ore (Gold), 13, 47.
Outrun, 67, 1584.
Outstrip, 26/459; 67/1594.
Ovid, 5, 29, 34.

Paenitence. See Repentance.
Palace of Pleasure, 10, 11, 29.
— of Wisdom, 48.
Palate-pleasinge, 28/520.
*Panopee, 46.
Parable of debt, 65.
Paradise, 21, 25, 27, 52, 68.
Paragon, 13/95: 67.
Paramour, 14, 21.
Pastorall, 3.
Pauence, pansy?, 21/316.
Perfumed, a. 21/318.
Perfumes, 47.
*Perillus, 40.
Perseus, 31, 46.
*Persius, 4.
Peter, 67.
Pharise, 60, 61, 62, 65.
*Phlegetonticko maine, 38/820.
Phosphorus, 42.
*Phyllis, 32.
*Pillastrell, 40/351.
Pinke, 21.
Pitchy, 30/560.
Plato, 3.
Pleasure, 10, 11, 23, 29, 57.
Pleiades, 26.
Pliny, 32.
Plume, 24.
Plump, 12/82.
Pluto, 31, 38.
Poetry, Ethnicke, 3.
Polluted, a. 23/367.
Pomegranates, 13, 47, 49.
*Posies, 23.
Postes, vb. hastes, 68/1623.
Pride, 12.
Primrose, 21.
Proeuents,—goes before, 67/1582.
Propertius, 4.
Prophet, 65.
Prostitute, a. 14/143.
INDEX OF NAMES, WORDS, AND SUBJECTS.

*Prudentius, 6.
Punic (Hannibal), 40.
Pursive, 12/82.
Putrefaction, 52/1193.
*Pyramus, 32.

QUIETNESSE, 46/1016.
Quintessence, 50.
Quivering, a. 28/511.

*RAIELLETS, 23/329.
Rapsodie, 7/110.
Rasters (rafters), 26/456; 49/1088.
Refind, 10/29.
Rejecter, 50/1115.
Repentance, 46, 47, 52.
— closet, actions, attire, attendants, 51.
— her river of tears, 52.
— the only way to life, 52.
Resplendent, 26/465.

SAFFRON, 47.
Sagge, 32/642.
Salomon, 6, 50.
— Wisdom, 49, 50.
Saltast brine, 67/1599.
Saphpieres, 10, 44.
Satyres, 3, 4.
Saviour, 53, 61, 63, 64.
Scalding fire, 34/704.
Scorpions, 37.

*Scritch, 34.
Scund'l, 37/766.
Seylla, 31, 40.
Sevthian, 40.
Solf-hate, 63.
Senees, 44.
Seneca, 27.

*Shaggy, 30.
Shined, perf. t. 25/430.
Sidney, the poet, 4.
Sievie-like, 39/857.
Simeon, 6, 62, 65.
Sirens, 55.
Sisyphus, 39.
Slow-pac'd asse, 31/613.
Snake-like pace, 32/641.
Snowy, 13/119.

Sol (Sun), 11, 14, 19, 23, 29.

Song (of the Goddess of Pleasure), 13.
*Song of Christ's birth, 66.
Soundinge, swooning, 45/986.
Spanish friar, 40.
Speare, 26.
Sphoere, 26.
Spikenard, 12/72.
Spin, 9/7.
Sportefull, 22/337.
Squared, 10/41.
*Stagirite (Aristoteles), 32.
Steeled, a. 19/259.
Steepy, 11/59.
Steepy, 34/995; 39/833; 42,907.
Stole, a. robe, 9/10.
Sumbissely, 25/424.
Sulphurean sent, 36/758.
Stygian vassals, 36.
Sweltred, a. 24/392.
Syneide, Conscience, 35, 41, 46, 55.

TAGUS (gemms of), 12.
— (sand of), 14.

Tartary, 36.
Teares, 52, st. 143.
— river of, 52.
Thetis, 14.
Throghes, throws, 20/301.
*Thyme of Hybla, 12.
Thysbe, 32.
Tiffany, 25/423.
Tinbrell, 15.
Tinne-decayinge, 47/1050.
Titan, 16, 19, 33.
*Tityus, 39.
Tresses, legs, 18/232; 63/1471.
Tricklinge teares, 51/1153.
Tripple Isle, Monarch of, 50/1132.
Troian, 14.
Turrulet, 11/49.
Twinkling of an eye, 27/473.
Tyber, 40.

UNCTION, 63/1468.
Undivided, 44/952.
Unexpected, 60/1410.
Unsounded, 29/534.

VALE (lily of the), 22.
Valted, a. 15/165.
Velvet leave, 21/331.

MARY MAGDALENE.
INDEX OF NAMES, WORDS, AND SUBJECTS.

Venus, 11, 12, 17, 19, 56.
*Vergell, 40.
Vestae's sonnes, 23/378.
Violetts, 21, 22.
Vipereous, 29/547; 30/565.
Virgil, 5, 30, 37.
Virgin waxe, 16/197.

Wantonesse, 12, 23.
Wantonize, 24/404.
Ware, n. 16/181.
Waueringe Thomas, 64/1519.
Wine, 15/173-4.
Wisdom, 46.

Wisdoms forrest, 47.
— palace and tower, 48.
— riches, 49.
— properties and chambers, 50
Wreathed chaine, 30/568.

Ycharm'd, 61/1438.
Yclinge, vb. 22/339.
Younglinges, 40/856.
Ysprout, vb. 22/349.

*Zanchius, 26, 36, 44.
Zephyre, 21.
Caxton's Dialogues in French and English

Early English Text Society.

Extra Series, No. lxxix.

1900
BERLIN: ASHER & CO., 13, UNTER DEN LINDEN.
NEW YORK: C. SCRIBNER & CO.; LEYPOLDT & HOLT.
PHILADELPHIA: J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO.
Dialogues in French and English.

By WILLIAM CAXTON.

(Adapted from a Fourteenth-Century Book of Dialogues in French and Flemish.)

EDITED FROM CAXTON'S PRINTED TEXT (ABOUT 1483), WITH INTRODUCTION, NOTES, AND WORD-LISTS,

BY

HENRY BRADLEY, M.A.,
Joint-Editor of the New English Dictionary.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY,
BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LTD.
PATERNOSTER HOUSE, CHARING CROSS ROAD.

M DCCCC.
INTRODUCTION.

The work now for the first time reprinted from Caxton's original edition has been preserved in three copies. One of these is in the Library of Ripon Cathedral, another in the Spencer Library, now at Manchester, and the third at Bamborough Castle. A small fragment, consisting of pp. 17-18 and 27-28, is in the Bodleian Library. The text of the present edition is taken from the Ripon copy. I have not had an opportunity of seeing this myself; but a type-written transcript was supplied to me by Mr. John Whitham, Chapter Clerk of Ripon Cathedral, and the proofs were collated with the Ripon book by the Rev. Dr. Fowler, Vice-Principal of Bishop Hatfield's Hall, Durham, who was kind enough to re-examine every passage in which I suspected a possible inaccuracy. It is therefore reasonable to hope that the present reprint will be found to be a strictly faithful representation of the original edition.

The earlier bibliographers gave to the book the entirely inappropriate title of 'Instructions for Travellers.' Mr. Blades is nearer the mark in calling it 'A Vocabulary in French and English,' but, as it consists chiefly of a collection of colloquial phrases and dialogues, the designation adopted in the present edition appears to be preferable. As in other printed works of the same period, there is no title-page in the original edition, so that a modern editor is at liberty to give to the book whatever name may most accurately describe its character. The name of Caxton does not occur in the colophon, which merely states that the work was printed at Westminster; but the authorship is sufficiently certain from internal evidence. On the ground of the form of type employed, Mr. Blades inferred that the book was printed
about 1483. However this may be, there are, as will be shown, decisive reasons for believing that it was written at a much earlier period.

A fact which has hitherto escaped notice is that Caxton's book is essentially an adaptation of a collection of phrases and dialogues in French and Flemish, of which an edition was published by Michelant in 1875.^1, from a MS. in the Bibliothèque Nationale.

The text of Caxton's original cannot, indeed, have been precisely identical with that of the MS. used by Michelant. It contained many passages which are wanting in the Paris MS., and in some instances had obviously preferable readings. Caxton's English sentences are very often servile translations from the Flemish, and he sometimes falls into the use of Flemish words and idioms in such a way as to show that his long residence abroad had impaired his familiarity with his native language. The French respaulme cet hanap, for instance, is rendered by 'spoylle the cup.' Of course the English verb spoylle never meant 'to rinse'; Caxton was misled by the sound of the Flemish spoel. Caxton's 'after the house,' as a translation of anual la maison (throughout the house), is explicable only by a reference to the Flemish version, which has achter huse. The verb formaketh, which has not elsewhere been found in English, is an adoption of the Flemish vermaect (repairs). Another Flemicism is Caxton's whiler (= while ere) for 'some time ago,' in Flemish wilen eer. It is still more curious to find Caxton writing 'it en is not,' instead of 'it is not'; this en is the particle prefixed in Flemish to the verb of a negative sentence. As is well known, Caxton's translation of 'Reynard the Fox' exhibits many phenomena of a similar kind. From all the circumstances, we may perhaps conclude that Caxton, while still resident in Bruges, added an English column to his copy of the French-Flemish phrase-book, rather as a sort of exercise than with any view to publication, and that he handed it over to his compositors at Westminster without taking the trouble to subject it to any material revision.

The original work contains so many references to the city of Bruges that it is impossible to doubt that it was compiled there. According to Michelant, the Paris MS. was written in the first half of the fourteenth century. The MS. used by Caxton must itself have been written not later than the second decade of the fifteenth century; unless, indeed, it was an unaltered transcript from an older MS. The evidence on which this conclusion is based is somewhat curious. Caxton's text contains two passages in which the pope is spoken of as still resident at Avignon. Now the 'Babylonish captivity' of the popes ended in 1378; and, even if we suppose that at Bruges the Avignon anti-popes were recognized by some persons to the very last, the latest date at which these passages could have been written is the year 1417. It is not easy to understand how it was possible for Caxton to leave uncorrected these references to a state of things which he must have known had long ceased to exist. The only explanation of the fact seems to be that, as has been suggested above, he sent his many years old MS. to the press without going over it again. It may be remarked that one of the Avignon passages does not occur in the text as printed by Michelant. As it would be absurd to suppose that it was introduced by Caxton himself, the inference is clear that his copy of the original work was fuller than that contained in the Paris MS. Probably Caxton may have added a few lines here and there—the mention of certain English towns and fairs on pp. 18–19, and that of English bishoprics on p. 23, for instance, were most likely inserted by him. But by far the greatest portion of the matter which is peculiar to Caxton's form of the dialogues may be confidently ascribed to his original, on account of the frequent occurrence of passages in which, while the French is quite correct, the English translation shows imperfect understanding of the sense.

One of the most remarkable differences between Caxton's form of the dialogues and that which is preserved in the Paris MS. consists in the transposition of several of the sections in that portion of the work to which the title 'Le Livre des Mestiers' is
most properly applicable (pp. 24-44 of Caxton's edition). In
both versions the sections in this portion are arranged in the
alphabetical order of the Christian names of the persons referred to;
but the names connected with particular employments are not
always the same in the two versions. Thus in Michelant the
bowyer is called Filbert, in Caxton he is Guillebert; in Michelant
the carpenter is Henri, in Caxton Lambert; in Michelant the tiler
is Martin, in Caxton Lamfroy; and so on. The resulting trans-
positions render it somewhat difficult at first sight to perceive the
substantial identity of the matter in the two books. If an editor
wished to print Caxton's text and that of the Paris MS. in parallel
columns, he would need to have recourse to the ingenious device
adopted by Professor Skeat in the Clarendon Press edition of the
three recensions of Piers Plowman; that is to say, all the sections
in which the names have been altered would have to be given
twice over in each column—with large print where they occur in
their alphabetical place, and with small print opposite to the cor-
responding sections in the other text. It is hard to see why the
person who made the later version followed by Caxton should have
taken the trouble to alter the names and re-arrange the material
in the new alphabetical order. One might almost suspect that
the names were those of actual tradesmen in Bruges, and that the
alterations represent changes that had taken place between the
earlier and the later edition of the book.

The French of the Paris MS. is the Picard dialect of the former
half of the fourteenth century. The French of Caxton's book
retains many of the original north-eastern forms, but is to a con-
siderable extent modernized and assimilated to the literary language
of a later period. Such 'etymological' spellings as recepueur,
debnoit, are common in Caxton's text, but rarely occur in
Michelant. The following comparative specimen of the two
versions will afford some notion of the orthographical and gram-
matical differences between them, and also of the degree in which
Caxton's English was influenced by his Flemish original.
MICHELANT.

Pierres le bateur a l'arket
Va tout useus,
Car ses doijens
Li ha desfendu son mestier
Sur l'amende de x. sauls,
Dusqu'a dont qu'il aura
Achaté le franchise,
Il s'en plaindra
Au burghmaistre,
Et li doijens, ne si jurei
N'en font conte.
Poi li cuveliers
Fait et refait cuves,
Cuviers et tonniaux,
Chercles et tonnecets
Il ont doilloyres, wembelkins,
Forets, tareelles, et planes,
Paulins le mesureur de ble
A si longement mesuret,
Qu'il ne puet plus
Par che grande villeche;
Car il est tout ke

Pyere le bateau de laine
Va tout oyseux,
Car son doyen
Lui a defendu son mestier
Souz l'amende de vingt solz,
Jusques a dont quil aura
Achatte sa franchise,
Il sen plaindra
Au burghmaistre,
Et les gardiens des mestiers
Den font compte.
Poul le cuvelier
Faiet et refaiet les cuves,
Courans et gouttans.

CAXTON.

Pietre de couteasure
Gaet al ledich,
Want siin deken
Hevef hem verboden sin amboch
Up de boete van xx. scelle,
Tote dien dat hi sal hebben
Ghecocht sine vri-hede.
Hi sals hem be-claghen
Den buerghmeestre,
Ende de dekene no sine gheswoorne
Ne mickens niet,
Panwels de cupre
Maeet ende vermaect cupen,
Cupekine ende vaten,
Houpen ende ton-nekine.
Si hebben paerden, spikelboren,
Foretten, naveghbeer-en ende scaven.
Pauwelien de coren-metere
Heef so langhe ghemenet,
Dat hi mach nem-meer
Mit sire groter ont-heide;
Want hi es al calv.

Peter the betar of wulle
Gooth alle ydle,
For his dene
Hath forbidden hym his craft
Vpon thanemdes of xx. shelyngs,
Till that he shall haue
Bought his franchise.
He shall complaine hym
Unto burghmaistre,
And the wardeyns of the crafte
Sette not therby.
Poule the couper
Maketh and formaketh the keupis,
Barellis, vessellis
Lekyng and drop-pyng.

Paulyn the metar of corne
Hath so moche moten
Of corne and of mestelyn,
That he may no more
for age;
He is alle graye.

He gyueth to euerich his mesure.
Pieryne his doughter
Is the shrewest ghyrle
That I knowe
on this side the see.

Pierothe, siin doch-terkine,
Es die quaeoste diern\nQue je sache
Decha mer, ne delu.
Quintins li tonliers

Peter the betar of wulle
Gooth alle ydle,
For his dene
Hath forbidden hym his craft
Vpon thanemdes of xx. shelyngs,
Till that he shall haue
Bought his franchise.
He shall complaine hym
Unto burghmaistre,
And the wardeyns of the crafte
Sette not therby.
Poule the couper
Maketh and formaketh the keupis,
Barellis, vessellis
Lekyng and drop-pyng.

Paulyn the metar of corne
Hath so moche moten
Of corne and of mestelyn,
That he may no more
for age;
He is alle graye.

He gyueth to euerich his mesure.
Pieryne his doughter
Is the shrewest ghyrle
That I knowe
on this side the see.

Pierothe, siin doch-terkine,
Es die quaeoste diern\nQue je sache
Decha mer, ne delu.
Quintins li tonliers

Peter the betar of wulle
Gooth alle ydle,
For his dene
Hath forbidden hym his craft
Vpon thanemdes of xx. shelyngs,
Till that he shall haue
Bought his franchise.
He shall complaine hym
Unto burghmaistre,
And the wardeyns of the crafte
Sette not therby.
Poule the couper
Maketh and formaketh the keupis,
Barellis, vessellis
Lekyng and drop-pyng.

Paulyn the metar of corne
Hath so moche moten
Of corne and of mestelyn,
That he may no more
for age;
He is alle graye.

He gyueth to euerich his mesure.
Pieryne his doughter
Is the shrewest ghyrle
That I knowe
on this side the see.

Pierothe, siin doch-terkine,
Es die quaeoste diern\nQue je sache
Decha mer, ne delu.
Quintins li tonliers
INTRODUCTION.

MICHELANT.                     CAXTON.
A pris de mi      Heeft ghenomen   A pris de moy      Hath taken of me
van mi
Une lb. de gros   1 lb. grot
Plus qu’il ne devoit; Meer dan hi scul-
dich was;
Si m’en trairai Zo dat ic sal truc-
ken
Au receveur      Vor den ontfan-
ghere
Pour faire me plainte, Omme te doene
mine claghe
Et pour men droit Ende omme min
requerre,         Pour men droit re-
recht te verseon-
kene.            querre.

In the present edition Caxton’s text has been literally reproduced, except that obvious misprints are corrected (the original readings being given in the marginal notes¹), and that modern punctuation has been added for the sake of intelligibility. Where Caxton leaves a space for an illuminated initial (a small letter being printed in the middle to serve as a guide) I have used a large capital. The List of English Words at the end is intended to contain all the words that require any explanation, or are on any account noteworthy. The List of French Words, which I was unable to prepare on account of ill-health, has been compiled by Mr. Henry Littlehales.

HENRY BRADLEY.

¹ Misprints affecting only the word-division, however, have been corrected without remark.
NOTES.

3 17. This corresponds with the beginning of the French-Flemish dialogues printed by Michelant. The preceding table of contents may have been added by Caxton himself.

3 22-4 7. Not in Michelant.

4 8. The French should no doubt read quil y ait, as in Michelant, but Caxton translates the erroneous reading.

8 36. There is some mistake here. Michelant's text has carecheul, bed's head.

8 29-10 4. Michelant's text is here quite different, enumerating the parts of the body and the articles necessary for the toilet.

13 19. Confite is a misreading on Caxton's part for confere, comfrey; Michelant has the right word.

15 31. Sera should be fera, as in Michelant; the sense is 'the abatement which you will make will cause it to be sold.' Caxton attempts to translate the erroneous reading sera, but his translation makes no sense.

16 1-17 10. This interesting portion of the dialogue is not in Michelant.

18 19. It en is not = Flemish het en es niet. Evidently when this was written Caxton had become more familiar with Flemish than with his native language.

18 26-19 10. The names of English towns in this list are added by Caxton.

22 11-25 9. The enumeration of ecclesiastical and civil dignitaries is much more full here than in Michelant's text, but it is probable that Caxton had before him an amplified copy of the original work, as the mention of the pope's residence at Avignon obviously cannot have been inserted by him. The names of English bishoprics, however, are most likely added by Caxton.

24 8. Bogars in the French column (rendered by lewel freris, i. e. lay brothers) appears to be a mistake for Begars, Beghards.

26 37. Spoylle the cuppe. Another proof that Caxton had forgotten his English. The Flemish is spoel den nap, 'rinse the cup'; the English spoil of course never had the sense 'to rinse.'

20 12. Byledyng is an attempt at literal interpretation of the French dedail, delight.

20 13. Serouge (serourge) is properly 'brother-in-law'; it is not clear whether Caxton's rendering cosen alyed is a mistranslation, or whether the French word was used at Bruges in the extended sense.

30 4-6. This reference to the truce between the English and the Scots is not, as might perhaps be thought, an insertion by Caxton. Michelant considers the truce in question to be that of the year 1340.

35 20-33. Michelant's text omits these lines, to the manifest injury of the sense.

35 23-25. Caxton seems here to have found his MS. illegible: Michelant's text has 'Fremius ['? read Freminis] ses voisins Dist qu'el vault bien son argent.'

37 8-30. This emphatic praise of the writer's craft is not in Michelant; probably it expresses Caxton's own sentiments.
ENPRINTES, which Caxton amazingly renders 'enprinted,' is doubtless a mistake for enpruntes, borrowed. The occurrence of this mistake shows that the passage must have been in Caxton's original, though it is not in Michelant's text. Caxton's account of the bookseller's stock is much fuller than that in Michelant, but apparently this is not due, as might naturally be supposed, to his own interest in the subject.

Formaketh, literally adopted from the Flemish vermaect, repairs.

Filleule is god-daughter, not 'daughter.' The Flemish has dochterkine, which, though literally = 'little daughter,' was used for 'god-daughter.'

It is curious that the names beginning with S and T, which appear in Michelant, are omitted by Caxton. Possibly a leaf was missing in his original.

From this line to the end seems to be an addition by Caxton.
[CAXTON'S DIALOGUES]

[Or 'A Book for Travellers,' Typ. Ant. i. 315: or 'A Vocabulary,' Blades, ii. 133.]

[TABLE OF CONTENTS.]

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>FRENSSHE.</th>
<th>ENGLISSH.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cy commence la table</td>
<td>Hier begynneth the table</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De cest prouffytable doctrine,</td>
<td>Of this prouffytable lernynge,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pour trouuer tout par ordene</td>
<td>For to fynde all by ordre</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ce que on vouldra aprendre.</td>
<td>That whiche men wylle lerne.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Premierment, linnucacion de la 3 Fyrst, the callying of the trinite; trinite;
Comment on doibt chescun saluer; 4 How every man ought grete othir; 7
Les meubles aual la mayson; 6 The catayllys langyling to the house;
Les noms des chars & de beestes; 10 The names of flessh and of bestis;
Et doysialuz priues & sauages; 10 And of byrdes tame and wylde;
Les noms des poyssons de mer; 11 The names of fysshes of the see;
Et des poyssons des Ryuiers; 12 And of fysshes of the Riuers;
Les noms de compenaiges; 12 The names of whyte mete;
Les noms des fruis darbres; 13 The names of the fruytes of trees;
Les noms des plusieurs arbres; 13 The names of diuerse trees;
Les noms des potages; 13 The names of potages;
Les noms des communs beuurages; 14 The names of comyn drynkes;
La marchandyse des draps | 14 The marchandise of clothe |
Des diuerses villes et festes; 18 Of diuere toumes and fayres;
Les marchandises des laines; 19 The marchandyse of wulle; 20
Les noms des cuyrs & des peaulx; 19 The names of hydes and of skyynes;
Les noms des apotecaires; 19 The names of the apotecaries;
Les noms des Oyles, 20 The names of Oyles,
Des coleurs des paintres; 20 Of the colours of paynters;
Les noms des crasserries, 20 The names of coriars,
Des aluns et daultres taincures; 20 Of alume and of othir colours;
Les noms des tous metauls; 21 The names of all metals;
Les noms des merceries; 21 The names of merceryes; 28
Les noms des plusieurs grains ; 22 The names of diverse graynes ;
Des prelates de saincte eglyse, 22 Of the prelates of holy chirche,
Du pape, cardinaulz, enuesques, 22 Of the pope, cardinals, bisshops, 3
Archenesques, abbes, et officianlx, 23 Archebissbops, abbotes, and officials,
Des moynes et gens de lordene ; 23 Of monkes and folke of ordre ;
De lempereur, roys, et roynes, 22 Of themperour, kynges, and quenes,
Des ducs, countes, et princes, 24 Of dukes, erles, and princes,
Barons, cheualiers, escuyers ; 24 Barons, kuyghtes, and squyers ; 8
Les noms dhommes et des femmes, 25 The names of men and of wymmen,
Et des mestiers, selon lordre de 26 And of craftes, after thordre of
a b c ;
Les grandes festes et termes de 28 The grete festes and termes of the
lan ;
Des orfeures, tisserans, & founions\textsuperscript{1}, 31 Of goldsmythe, weuers, and fullers,
Tondeurs, pigneresses, fileresses ; 32 Sheremen, kempsters, spynsters ;
Des lormiers et armurers, 33 Of bridelmakers and armorerz, 16
Des tailliers & Vieswariers, 34 Of taylours and vpholdsters,
\textsuperscript{2} taille. 35 Of dyers and drapers,
Des taincturiers \textsuperscript{2} & drappiers, 36 Of bakers and shoomakers,
Des boulengiers & cordewaniers, 37 Of mylnars and bochiers,
Des escripuaus & arceniers, 38 Of fysshmongers and of lynweuers,
Des moulniers & bouchiers, 39 Of ketemakers and librariers, 23
Des poissonners & teliers, 40, 28 Of gloners and of maundemakers,
Des chaudeliers \textsuperscript{3} & librariers, 3 chaun. 40 Of tylers and thatchers,
Des gauntiers & corbelliers, 39 Of paintours and vsuiriers,
Des coureurs de tienelles & destrain. 40 Of tylers and thatchers,
Des charpentiers & feultriers, 39 Of carpenters and hatmakers,
Des chaucetiers et boursiers, 41 Of cobelers and pursers, 23
Des consturiers et especiers, 42 Of shepsters and spyyers,
Des coutliers et hosteliers, 42 Of brokres and hosteliers,
Des touriers et cuveliers, 43 Of kepars of prisons and coupers,
Des mesuriers et messagiers, 44 Of metars and messagiers, 32
Des chartons et changiers, 45 Of carters and chaungers,
Des moanoyers et pastesiers, 45 Of myntemakers and pybakers,
Des joungleurs \& teneurs, 46 Of pleyers and tawyers, 35
Des vairiers et serruriers, 46 Of makers of greywerke and lokyers,
Des gorliers et huchiers, 46 Of goremakers and joyners,
Des parcenniers ; 47 Of parchemyn makers ;
Et les parolles que chescun 49 And the wordes that eueryche
Pourra apprendre pour aker

May lerne to goo 40
Dun pays au ville a autre ;
Et plus auttres raysons
Que seroyent trop longues
De mettre en cest table.
En la fin de cest doctrine
Trouueres la maniere
Pour apprendre acompter
Par liures, par soulz, par deniers.
Vostre recep te et vostre myse
Raportes tout en somme.
Faittes diligence daprendre.
Fuyes oyseuste, petyz et grandes,
Car tous vices en souent sourdans.

Tres bonne doctrine
Pour apprendre
Briefment fransoys et engloys.

Ouv nom du pere,
Et du filz,
Et du sainte esperite,
Veul commencer
Et ordonner ung livre,
Par le quel on pourra
Royssonnablement entendre
Fransoys et engloyes,
Du tant comme cest escript
Pourra contenir et estendre ;
Car il ne peut tout comprendre ;
Mais ce quon ny trouuera
Declaire en cestui
Pourra on trouuer ailleurs,
En auttres liures.
Mais saches pour voir
Que es lignes de cest aucteur
Sount plus de parolles et de raysons
Comprimes, et de responses,
Que en moult dauttres liures.
Qui ceste liure vouldra apprendre
Bien pourra entreprendre

In the name of the fadre,
And of the soone,
And of the holy ghooest,
I wyll beginne
And ordeyne this book,
By the whiche men shall mowe
Reasonably understande
Frensshe and englysshe,
Of as moche as this writing
Shall conteyne and stratche ;
For he may not alle comprise ;
But that which can not be founden
Declared in this
Shall be founde somewhere els,
In othir bookes.
But knowe for trouthe
That in the lynes of this auctour
Ben moo wordes and reasons
Comprised, and of ansuers,
Than in many othir bookes.
Who this booke shall wylle lerne
May well entreprise or take onhonde
Marchandises dun pays a lautre, Et cunoistre maintes denrees Que'l lui seroient bon achetes

On vendues pour riche devenir. Aprendes ce liure diligement; Grande prouffyt y gyst vrayement.

Quand vous alles par les rues, Et vous encountres aulcuns Que vous cognossies, On quez soyent de vostre cogois-
saunce,

Soyes ysenel et apparaillies De luy ou deulx premier saluer, Sil est suriissoient hommes de valeur, Ostes votre chaperon

Pour dames & damoysellys ; Se ilz ostent leur chaperon, Sy le remettes de vous mayns. En telle maniere
Les poes saluer : "Sire, diuo vos garde!" Cest le plus bryef Que on puisse dyre Aux gens en saluant. Ou, en aulter vsages:— "Syre, vous soyes bien venus." "Vous, dame ou damoyselle, Vous soyes la bien venu." "Sire, diuo vos doinst bon jour." "Dame, bon jour vous doinst nostre sire." "Compaignon ou amye, Vous soies le bien venus." "Que faictes vous? comment vous est?" "Bien; que bien vous aies." "On aues est si longement ?

Marchandises froneeland to anthir, And to knowe many wares Which to hym shalbe good to be buyt
Or solde for riche to become. Lerne this book diligently; Grete prouffyt lieth therin truly.

Ow knowe what behouneth That he haue of alle a partie. Whan ye goo by the streetes, And ye mete ony That ye knowe, 12 Or that they be of your knowelech, Be swyft and redy Hym or hem first to grete, 16 Yf he be or they be men of valure. Doo of your hood For ladies and damoyselles; Yf they doo of their hood, 20 So sete it onagayn with your hardis. In such manere May ye salewe them: "Syre, god you kepe!" That is the shortest That one may saye To the peple in salewyng. Or, in othir vsages:— "Sire, ye be welcome." "Ye, lady or damoyselle, Ye ben welcome." "Syre, god gyue you good daye." "Dame, good daye gine you our lord." "Felawe or frende, Ye be welcome." "What do ye? how is it with you?" "Well; that well mote ye haue." "Where haue ye ben so longe? 
Je ne vous veu piecha."
"Jay este longement hors du pays."
"En quel pays ?"
"Sire, ce seroit
Trop a racompter ;
Mais sil vous plaiest aulcune chose
Que ie puisse fayre,
Commandes le moy
Comme a celuy
Qui volentiers le feroit."
"Sire, que grant mercy
De vos courtoyse parolles
Et de vos bonne volente ;
Dieu le vous mire !"
"Dieu le me laisse deseryr !
Sachies certainement 1 Que vous ne y estes
Point engaigues 2,
Car ce vous seroye ie,
Pour vous et pour les vostres.
A diu vous comande.
Je prene congie 3 a vous."
Respondes ainsi :
"Nostre sire vous condyse !"
"A diu soyes vous comandes !"
"Dieu vous ait en sa sainte garde !"
"Allez a dieu 4.
Salues moy la dame
(On la damoysele)
De vostre mayson
(On de vostre hostel),
Vostre femme, vous enfans,
Vostre mary,
Vostre fyltz et vous filles,
Toute vostre maisnye.
Si me recomandes
A mon seigneur,
A mes damoyseauls,
A ma dame,
A ma damoysele,
I haue not seen you in longe tyme."
"I haue ben longe out of the contre."
"In what contre ?"
"Syre, that shold be
Ouermoche for to telle ;
But if you plaise ony thyng
That I may doo,
Commaunde it me
As to hym
That gladly shall doo it."
"Syre, gramercy
Of your courtoys wordes
And of your good wyll ;
God reward you !"
"God late me deserue it!
Knowe ye certaynely
That ye be not
Nothyng decyued 5,
For that wold I doo
For you and for youris.
To god I you commaunde.
I take leue of you."
Answere thus :
"Our lorde conduyte you !"
"To god mote ye be commaunded !"
"God you haue in his holy kepyng !"
"Goo ye to god.
Grete me the lady
(Of the damyselle)
Of your house
(Of of your heberow),
Your wyf, your children,
Your husbond,
Your sones and your doughtres,
Alle your meyne.
Also recommaunde me
To my lorde,
To my yong lorde,
To my lady,
To my yong lady,
A vostre pere et a vostre mere,
A vostre tayon et a vostre taye,
A vostre oncle et a vostre aye,
A vostre cosyns et a vostre cosynes,
A vous cousyns germainss,
A vostre oncle et a vostre aunte,
Qui sont enfans de vostre frere
Ou de vostre soeur.
Vous freres, vous soeurs,
Ne loublies mye."
"Je le vous feray voulentiers.
A dieu vous command."
"Or alles a dieu."
Cy finent les salutations
Et les responses.

Ov mestet auant parler [ch. ii.]

Daultres choses necessaires:
Cest a sauoyr des besongnes
Que on vse aual le maison,
De quoy on ne peult synon.
De la maison premiers diray,
En aventure, se besoing est.
La maison bien ordonne
Doybt estre bien fenestree
De plusiours fenestres
Par quoy il ait grand clarte.
Il y affiert aux chambres
Solliers, greniers.

Qvi vin veult maintenier [ch. iii.]

Connient aoir chieliers
Et vne basse chambre
Pour prendre aisement.
Ores vous convien aoir lits;
Lyts des plummes;
Pour les poure sus gesir,
Lyts de bourre;
Sarges, tapityes,
Kieltes poyntes
Pour les lits couvrir;
Couuertoirs ainsy;

To your fadre and to your modre,
To your belfadre & to your beldame,
To your eme & to your aunte,
To your cosyns and to your nieces,
To your cosyns germayns,
To your neuens & to your nieces,
Whiche ben children of your brother
Or of your suster.
Your brethern, your sustres,
Forrete them not."
"I shal do it for you gladly.
To god I commaunde you."
"Now goo to god."
Thus enden the salutations
And the anseris.

Ow standeth me for to speke 16
Of othir thynges necessarie:
That is to saye of thinges
That ben vsed after the hous,
Of whiche me may not be withoute.
Of the hous first I shall saye,
On aventure, if it be to doo.
The hous well ordeyned
Ought to be well wyndowed
Of diverse wyndowes
By which it haue grete light.
Hit behoueth to the chambres
Loftes and garettis.

Who wyne wyll mayntene
Behoueth to haue selers
And a lowe chambre
For to take his easement.

Now must ye haue beddes;
Beddes of fetheris;
For the poure to lye on,
Beddes of flockes;
Sarges, tapityes,
Quiltes paynted
For the beddes to couere;
Couerlettes also;
Bankers qui sont beaulx;  
Dessoubres le lite vng calys;  
Estrain dedens;  
Bancs, chayers,  
Lesons, selles;  
Pots de keuure, chaudrens,  
Chaudiers, paiels,  
Bachins, lauours,  
Pots de terre,  
Cannes de terre  
Pour aller al eawe;  
Ces choses trouueres vous  
En le potterye.  
Se vous aues de quoy,  
Faittes que vous ayes  
Ouwrages destain,  
Pots destain et cannes,  
Cannes de deux lots,  
Cannes dun sextier,  
Lotz et demy lotz,  
Pintes et demy pintes.  
Ung lot est appelle  
En aucun lieu vng quart,  
Ce sont les mesures  
Que je scay nommer:  
Mais les bouteilles  
Destain, de boz, de cuir,  
Trenne on de toutes manieres.  
Or vous conniennent anoir  
Platteaux destain,  
Escuyelles, saussersons,  
Sallieres, trenchours;  
Ces choses trouueres  
De boz et de terre.  
Commences de keunner,  
De terre, et de fer,  
Or apres vng esculier,  
La on met dedens  
Les denauntdittes choses.  
Les louches de boz,
Les louches dargent,
Metton la ou veult,
En plus seure garde.
The spones of siluer,
That dooe men where they wylle,
In most sure kepyng.
The ladle of the pot about the fyre;
Trenchet for to sette it on;
Vpon the herthe belongeth
Woode or turnes,
Two andyrons of yron,
A tonge, a greydron.
A fleshy hoke,
Knyues for to cutte
That what me shal wylle,
A choopyng knyf
for to choppe wortes.
Cuppes of silver,
Cuppes gylte,
Coupes of goold,
Cuppes with feet;
This things set ye
In your whutche or cheste;
Your jewellis in your forcher
That they be not stolen.
Plente of shetes,
Bordclothes, towellis.
For to make to us garlyk
And sauses thorugh the strayner,
Ye muste hane
A morter, a pestyll.
On the perche hongen your clothes,
Mantellis, frockes,
Heukes, clokes,
Cotes, doulettes,
Clothes, furres,
Wynter clothes and of somer;
The pelowes on the bedde;
Upon the keuernchef
Chertes, briches,
With the pauntcher.
Whan ye be vnclouthed
Me fyndeth furres
Descuriens, daigneaulx,

Descurieus, daigneaulx,

Plichons de lieureuses et de conins.

Mettes en le tresoier

Vostre pain, vostre fourmage,

Vostre bure, vostre viande,

Et autres compagnages,

Le relief de la table.

Faictes quil y aist du seel

Et des voires.

Cy fine le tierce chapitre.

Of beuers and of lombes,

Pylches of hares and of conyes.

Sette into the cupbort

Your brede, your chese,

Your butter, your mete,

And othir white mete,

The leuynge of the table.

Doo that ther be salte

And glases.

Here endeth the thirde chapitre.

Nowunderstande, litell and grete,

I shall saye you right forth 12

Of an othir matere

The whiche I wyll beginne.

Yf ye be maried,

And ye haue a wyfe,

And ye haue a husbonde,

So mayntene you pesibly,

That your neyghbours saye not

Of you othirwyse than well : 20

Hit shold be shame.

If ye haue fader and moder

So worshippe them alleway ;

Doo to hem worshipp ; 24

Forbere them;

For after the commandement

And the counsell of cathon,

Men ought to worshippe them ; 28

For he saith in his booke : 

"Worshippe fader and moder."

Yf ye haue children,

So chastysye them with the rodde, 32

And enforme them

With good maners

the tyme that they be yong ;

Sende them to the scole 36

To lerne rede and to write,

That they resemble not bestis.

Be ye buxom

Vnto alle folke —
Enuers vous seruans:
Penses quilz soyent
Aussi bons comme vous;
Ne le despites point.

Comandes eux vostre volente
En tele maniere:
"Margote, prengne de largent,
Va a la boucherye,
Sy achates de lecharye."
Celle respondera:
"Quelles chars voules vous?
Voules vous chars de pore
A le verde salsse?
Char du buef sale
Serra bonne a la moustard;
La Fresshe aux aulx.
Se mieulx ames
Char de mouton ou daigniel,
De genise ou de viel,
soit rosty ou au browet,
Je lachateray volentiers."

"Nennil mais achatte
Char de bachon ou de chieuerei;
Si nous bargaigne
De la venyson,
Soyt de porc sengler,
Soyt de serf ou de bisse;
Sy latourne au noir poioure
Quand tu larras achatte.

Va en la poillaillerie,
Achatte de pouletis,
Une poulle & deux pouchins,
Mais nulle chappon
Ne mul coc napportes,
Ne plouuir;
Wydecos, roussignoulz,
Maussons, masanges,
Auves. annettes,
Coulons, puiuions,
Boutoirs, tourterolles,

Vnto your seruaunts:
Thynke that they be
As good as ye;
Despyse them not.

Commaunde them your wyll
In suche manere:
"Margret, take of the siluer,
Goo to the flesshshamels,
Bye ther of the flessh."
She shall answere agayn:
"What fleshe wyll ye?
Wylle ye flessh of porke
With the grene sauce?
Flessh of bueff salted
Shall be good with the mustard;
The fressh with gharlyk.

Yf ye better loue
Flessh of moton or of lambe,
Of an hawgher or of a calfe,
Is it rosted, or els with browet,
I shall bye it with good wyll."

"Nay, but bye
Flessh of bacon or of a gheet;
So chepe for vs
Of the venyson,
Be it of wylde boor,
Be it of herte, of hyndecalf;
Dyght it with broun pepre
Whan thou shalt haue bought it.

Goo into the pultrie,
Bye poulettis,
One poulett & two cheken,
But no capon
Ne no cocke bringe not,
Ne plouier,
Wodecoks, nyghtyngalis,
Sparowes, meesen,
Ghces, doukes,
Dowues, pygeons,
Butores, turtellis,
CH. IV.] BIRDS; BEASTS BAD TO EAT, AND NOT EATEN; FISHES.

Limoges, pertris,
Alouves, paons,
Chuynes, cignes,
Vieses gelines: —

I E suis malade,
Tel char me greueroit;
Je ne le poroye digerer."

"Sire, vous men aues
Biaucop plus nommes
Que ien cuide achatther.
Vous estes si tenres,
Vous pourries maiement
Menger char de cheuaulx,
De tors, de muletz,
De poutrainz, de iumentz."

Encores sont aultres bestes
Dont on na cure de mengier:
Loups, reynards, fouines,
Olifans, lupars, catz,
Singes, asnes, chiens.

Ourse mengue on bien;
Si faitton chiures.

On ne mengue point
Aigles, griffons,
Espreuiers, faucons,
Oistoirs, escouffles.

Des bestes venimeuses:—
Serpens, lasartz, scorpions,
Mouches, veers;
Qui de ces veers sera mors
Il luy fauldra triacle;
Se ce non, il en moroit.

Or apres ores des poissons.

Des poissons poez oyer
Les noms daulcuns,
Non mie de trestouts,
Car je ne les sceauroye 1
Comment tres tous coenoistre 1; 11. Ainsi ne font les maronners.

Premiers des poissons de mer:

Heth hennes, partrichs,
Larkes, pecoks,
Storkes, swannes,
Olde hennes:—

I am seeke,
Suche flessh shold grene me;
I shall not mowe dygeste it."

"Syre, ye haue to me
Many mo named
Than I wende to bye.
Ye be so tendre,
Ye may euyll
Ete flessh of horses,
Of bulles, of mules,
Of coltes, of mares."

Yet ben ther othir bestes
Wherof men recche not to ete:
Wulues, foxes, fichews,
Olifawnts, lupardis, cattes,
Apes, asnes, houndes.

A bere, men ete well;
So doo men ghotes.

Men ete not
Eygles, griffons,
Sperhawkes, faucons,
Haukes, kytes.

Of bestes venemous:—
Serpentes, lizarts, scorpions,
Flies, wormes;
Who of thise wormes shall be byten
He must have triacle;
Yf not that, he shall deye.

Now herafter shall ye here of fissh.

Of the fisshes may ye here
The names of somme,
Not of alle,
For I ne wote not
How alle to knowe;
Also ne doo not the maroners.
First of fisshes of the see:
Names of Sea and River-Fish, and of White Meats.

De la mer vous viennent
Balaïnnes, pore de mer,
Cabeliau, plays, escleflins,
Sugles, rayes,
Merlens, esparlens, rouges,
Maqueriauks, mules,
Bremes, aloses, esturgeon,
Fresz herencs, congres,
Herencs sorees.

Daultre poissens
De riuiercS, mengies:
Carpres, anguilles,
Lu[c]es, beques, becquets,
Tenques, perques,
Roches, creuyches,
Loques, gouuions,
Saulmon de plueseurs maniers,
Saulmon de la meuse,
Saulmon de scoche,
Garnars, oysters, moules.
Qui plus en scet plus, en nomme;
Car ie ne scay de plus parler.

Or nommons les compenages
Et ce quon en fait.
Premierment laict et bure,
Fromages dengletere,
Fromages de champayne,
De brye, de berghes,
De vaches, de brebys,
Fromages de chiciueres;
Oefs de gelynes, dauwe,
Oefs dannettes.

De laict et doefs
Faitton flans;
De laict \footnote{1} bouly a le flour \footnote{1 laicts}
Faitton rastons,
Et de chars pastees;
De craisme faitton bure;
De laict de brebis
Faitton gaufrés;

Pro the see to you come
Whales, pourpayes,
Coddelyng, plays, haddoks,
Sooles, thornbaks,
Whityng, sprotte, rogettis,
Makerell, molettis,
Bremes, alouses, sturgeon,
Fresh hering, congres,
Reed heeryng.

Of othir fisses
Of the river, ete:
Carpes, eelis,
Luses, pikes, pikerellis,
Tenches, perches,
Roches, creuyches,
Loches, gogeorns,
Samon of diuere maners,
Samon of the mase,
Samon of Scotland,
Shrimpes, oystres, muskles.
Who knoweth more, name he more;
For I ne knowe no more to speke.

OW name we the white mete
And that wherof is made.
First mylke and butter,
Chese of englond,
Chese of champayne,
Of brye, of berowe,
Of kien, of sheep,
Chese of gheet;
Egges of hennes, of ghees,
Egges of dokes.
Of mylke and of egges
Men make flawnes;
Of mylke soden with the flour
Men make printed cakes,
And of flessh pasteys;
Of kreme make me butter;
Of the mylke of sheep
Make men wafres;
12. Wasteletz, rastons,
Furent oublies.

DE fruit ores nommer
Poires, pommes, prounes,
Cherises, fourd[r]ines,
Moures, freses, noix,
Pesques, nesples,
Figes, roisin,
Amandes, dades.

Es nomes des arbres:
Porrler, pommier, cherisier,
Pesquier, figier, mourier,
Nespier, prounier¹, chesne, ¹pronnier
Fresne, gaucquier, Oliiuer
Saulx, espinier, palmier.

Desoubz ces arbres
Sont herbes souef² flairans. ²souef
Il ya roses vermeilles, blances,
Mente, confite, et graine,
Fleurdelyts, ouppe,
Et hayes es prets.

Ess boys sont² les verdures, ²sout
Grouseillers, grouselles,
Les treune on souuent
En gardins sur les mottes.

Ens es prects est herbes
Dont ³ on fait faing ; ³Dont
Sy a des cardons et ortyes ;
Encore sont en les gardins
Rouges coules et blanches,
Porions, oignons²,
Betes, cherfeul, persin,
Saulge, ysope, tymon,
Laittes, pourcelaine,
Querson, gelouffre,
Nanuarl, aulx, feneulle, ⁶Nanearl
Espines, borages.

CE sont les pottages:
Poys, feues ;
Garnee quon fait de bled,

Wastles, eyrekakis,
Were forgotten.

OF fruit shall ye here named
Peres, apples, plommes,
Cheryes, sloes,
Morberies, strawberries, notes,
Pesshes, medliers,
Fyggis, reysins,
Almandes, dates.

The names of trees:
Peretree, apple tree, cherrietree,
Pesshe tree, fygtree, morbery tree,
Medliertree, plomtree, ooke,
Asshe, nokertree, olyuetree,
Wylough, thorne, palmetree.

Under thise trees
Ben herbes suete smellyng,
There ben roses reed, white,
Mynte, confyte, and grayne,
Lelyes, hoppes,
And hedges in medowes.

In wodes ben the verdures,
Brembles, bremble beries,
Ther is founden ofte
In gardyns on the mottes.

Within the medewis is the grasse
Wherof men make heye ;
So ben ther thistles and nettles ;
Yet ben in the gardynes
Rede cool and white,
Porrectette, oynyons,
Betes, cheruyl, persely,
Sauge, ysope, tyme,
Letews, porselane,
Kersses, geloffres,
Rapes, gharlyk, fenell,
Spynache, borage.

These ben the potages:
Pesen, benes ;
Furmente whiche is made of whete,
Chaudel pour les malades,
Gruwell et porrees.

Cela sont les buvraiges:
Vin de rin et dansay,
Vin de beane et de germole,
Vin fransoys et de spayne,
Muskadel & bastard,
Vin dosoye et de garnate,
Vin de gascogne,
Maluesye, romenye,
Vin cuitt, vin gregois;
Ypocras & clarey sont fait
De vin & bonnes especies;
Blanc vin, vin vermeil,
Miel, mies,
Seruoise daugletere,
Seruoise dalemayne;
Sydre est fait de pommes;
Boulie est faitte
Diauwe & de leuain,
Et de tercheul.
Fontaine boit on bien.
Liauwe boiuent les bestes;
Si buce on les toilles.

D'Aultreschoessaunsattendre,[ch.v.]
Endementiers quil mesouuient,
Vous veul deuiser et apprendre.
Se vous voules bergaignier
Draps ou aultres marchandise,
Sy alles a le halle
Qui est ou marchiet;
Sy montes les degretz;
La trouueres les draps:
Draps mesles,
Rouge drap ou vert,
Bleu asuret,
Gaune, vermeil,
Entrepers, moret,
Royet, esquiekeliet,
Saye blanche & bleu,

Caudell for the seke,
Growell and wortes.

Hise ben the drynkes:
Rynyssh wyn and of elzeter,
Wyn of beane and of germole,
Frenssh wyn and of spayne,
Muscadel and bastard,
Wyn of oseye and of garnade,
Wyn of gascoyne,
Malueseye, romeneye,
Wyn sooned, wyn greek;
Ypocras and clarey ben made
Of wyn and good spices;
White wyn, rede wyn,
Hony, mede,
Ale of englond,
Byre of alemayne;
Syther is made of apples;
Boulye is made
Of water and of leuayn,
And of wurte.
Welle watre dryuke me well.
Watre drynke the bestes;
So wesshe me with all lynnenclothys.

Outhirthingewithoutetaryeng,
Whilesthat I remembre,
I wyll to you dewise and teche.
Yf ye wyll bergayue
Wullen cloth or othir marchandise,
So goo to the halle
Whiche is in the market;
So goo vpon the steyres;
There shall ye fynde the clothes:
Clothes medleyed,
Red cloth or grene,
Blyew y-assured,
Yelow, reed,
Sad blew, morreey,
Raye, chekeryd,
Saye white and blew,
Escarlate en grain.

Scarlet in grayne.

SY poes commencer
Par tele salutation
Consume il est en primier chapitre.

14. "Dame, que faites vous laulne
De ces draps,
Ou que vault le drap entier?
Embrief parler, combien laulne?"

"Sire, rayson;
Je vous en feray rayson;
Vous layres au bon marchie."

"Voir, pour cattel,
Dame, il commient1 gaignier.1 confluent
Gardes que ien paiera."

"Quatre soulez de laulne,
Sil vous plaist."

"Ce ne seroit mie sens.
Pour tant vouldroie je auoir
Bonne2 escarlate!"

"Vous aues droit,
Se vous puissez.
Mais iay encore tel
Qui nest mie du meillour,
Que ie ne donroye point
Pour sept souldz."

"Je vous en croys bien;
Mais ce nest mye drap
De tant dargent,
Ce scaues vous bien!
Ce que vous en laires
Le sera3 vendre."

"Sire, que vault il?"

"Dame, il me vauldroit
Bien trois souls."

"Cest mal offert,
Ou trop demande;
Encores ameroie meiuix
Quil fust dor in vostre escrin."

"Damoyselle, vous ne perderes
Ja croix;
Mais dites acertes
Comment je lauray
Sauus riens laissier."
"Je le vous donray a vng mot :
Certes, se vous le aues,
Vous en paieres chinq souls
De tant daunhes
Que vous en prenderes ;
Car ie n'en lairay riens."
"Dame, que vaudroit dont
Longues parolles ?
Tailles pour moy une paire de robes."
"Combien en tailleray ie ?"
"Tant que vous quidies
Que mestier mest
Pour vng surcote,
Pour vng cotte,
Pour vne hewke,
Pour vne paire de chausses."
"Sire, il vous en fauldra
Bien quins alcunes.
"De par dieu, tailles les.
De quelle largesse est il ?
"De deulx alcunes et demye.
"Cest bonne largesse.
Tailles a laurt deboute.
"Cest tout ung, par mon alme !
Mais ie le fery volentiers.
"Dame, mesures bien.
"Sire, ie ne men confesseray ia
De ce que ie vous detenray.
"Dame, ce scay ie bien ;
Si ie ne vous creusse
Ieuis appelle le messureur,
"Sire, sil vous plaist,
On lappelleras."
"Nennils voir, dame,
Je me tieng bien
Content de vous ;
Car il me semble
But saye certainly
How shall I haue it
Withoute thyng to leue."
"I shall gyue it you at one worde : 
Certaynly, if ye haue it,
Ye shall paye gyue shellyngs
For so many elles
Whiche ye shall take ;
For I wyll abate no thyng."
"Dame, what shall auayle thenne
Longe wordes ?
Cutte for me a pair of gounes."
"How moche shall I cutte ?"
"Also moche as ye wene
As me shall nede
For a surcote,
For a cote,
For an hewke,
For a pair hosen."
"Sir, it you behoueth
Well fiftan elles."
"In goddes name, cutte them.
Of what brede is it ?
"Of two ellis and an half.
"That is good brede.
Cutte at that othir ende.
"Hit is all one, by my soule !
But I shall doo it gladly.
"Dame, mete well.
"Sire, I shall never shrue me therof
Of that I shall with-holde yow."
"Dame, that knowe I well ;
If I had not trusted you
I had called the metar.
"Sire, yf it plese you,
He shall be called."
"Nay truly, dame,
I holde me well
Content with you ;
For me semeth
Que vous manes bien fait. Ployes le de par dieu. 
"Non feray, saune le vostre grace; Je veul que vous mesures." 
"Dame, puis que ie me tieng 
Plaintem content,
Et puis que bien me soufist,
Il nest besoin de le remesurer.

Tien, valton, si le porte,
Tu auras vng mayll.
Or, dame, combien monte
Ce que iay de vous 
"Sire, se vous me baillies
Disenoof souls,
Vous me paieries bien;
Tant me debues vous."

"Damoyselle, tenez, comptez."
"Quelle monnoye Gyue ye to me ?"
"Good moneye; Thise ben grotes of englond;
Suche ther be of flaundres;
Plackes and half plackes;
The olde grotes of englond Which be worth v pens;
The newe be worth four pens;
Ye ought well to knowe, That so moche moneye receyue."
"Ye saye trouthe, sire." 
"But ye had leuer Eynysh guldrens, 
Scutes of the kyng,
Rynysh guldrens, Sentes of the kyng, Ryallis nobles of englond, Salews of gold lys, Olde sterlingis pens."
"This is all good moneye; Ye, and I may gyue it oute?
"Yes, ye shall gyue it oute well Within the toune And all aboute the contre,

That ye haue to me well done. Folde it up in goddes name."
"I shall not, sauf your grace; I wyll that ye mete it." 4
"Dame, syth that I me holde
Playuly content,
And sith it well me suffyseth,
It is no nede to mete it agayn. 8
Holde thou, boye, and bere it;
Thou shalt haue an halfpeny.
Now, dame, how moche cometh it to,
This that I haue of you?" 12
"Syre, yf ye gyue to me
xix shellyngs.
Ye shall paye me well; So moche ye owe me."

"Damoyselle, holde, telle."
"What moneye Gyue ye to me ?"
"Good moneye; Thise ben grotes of englond;
Suche ther be of flaundres;
Plackes and half plackes;
The olde grotes of englond Which be worth v pens;
The newe be worth four pens;
Ye ought well to knowe, That so moche moneye receyue."
"Ye saye trouthe, sire." 
"But ye had leuer Eynysh guldrens, 
Scutes of the kyng,
Rynysh guldrens, Sentes of the kyng, Ryallis nobles of englond, Salews of gold lys, Olde sterlingis pens."
"This is all good moneye; Ye, and I may gyue it oute?
"Yes, ye shall gyue it oute well Within the toune And all aboute the contre,
En toutes denrees,
En toutes marchandyses.

"Biau sire, ie me loe de vous;
Si que sil vous faulloit
Aucune deuere
Dont ie me mesle,
Ou que jay entremayns,
Vous le pourries emporter
Sans maille sans denier;
Sy bien maues paitet."

"Tres grand merchis!
Sachies que mou argent
Vous aries deuant
Aulcune denree
Dont ie me mesle,
Ou que jay entremayns,
Vous le pourries emporter
Sans maille sans denier;
Sy bien maues paitet."

"Tres grand merchis!
Sachies que mon argent
Vous aries deuant un autre.
Ce seroit droit
Pour vostre debonairete,
Pour la courtoysie
Qui est en vous."

"Ce nest mye
Le derrain argent
Que vous ares de moy,
Comment ce que soit le premier.

Ar il men fault ale fois,
Et as mes compagnions,
Draps de maintes manieres,
De plusieurs villes,
De loundres, de euerwik,
De bristow, de bathon,
De paris, de roaen,
De bruges, de gaund,
De ypres, de tournay,
De lylle, de dixmude,
De menin, de comines,
De bailloil, de poperinghes,
De denremond, daloste,
De saincte omer, de valenciene.
Des brouxellis, de malins,
De louuain, danuers.

In all peny worthes,
In all marchandyses.

"Fairsire, I am well plesyd with you;
Were it so that ye failled
Ony ware
Of whiche I medle with,
Or that I haue under hande,
Ye may bere it a-waye
Withoute halpeny or peny;
So well haue ye me payd."

"Right grete gravercy!
Wyte ye that my siluer
Ye shall haue tofore an othir.
Hit were right
For your goodynes,
For the courtoysie
That is in you."

"It ne is not
The last siluer
That ye shal haue of me,
How be it that this is the first.

For me behoueth othir while,
And to my felaws,
Clothes of many maneris,
Of many tounes,
Of londoun, of yorke,
Of bristow, of bate,
Of parys, of roen,
Of brugges, of gaunt,
Of ypre, of dornyk,
Of ryselle, of dixmuthe,
Of menyn, of comynes,
Of belle, of poperyng,
Of dendremonde, of alose,
Of saintomers, of valensyne,
Of brussell, of mechelyne,
Of louayn, of andwerp.

Also I thinke to goo,
Yf it plaice to god,
To the feste of bruges,
A le feste danuers,
A le feste 1 de berghes,
A le feste de sterebrige,
A le feste de salesburye,
A le feste de seynct bertilmeu
Que serra a loundres,
A le dedicacion de challons,
A le foire de cambrigge,
A le procession de Westmonaistre,
A le procession general.

"Coment donnes vous le poise?"
Que voules vous auroir du clau?
Que donrai ie de la pierre?
Que vaut la liure
De cest laine daygneaulx ?"
Vous responderes
Ainsi que est escript ailleurs.

En core ne lairoi ie mie
Quo je ne achatte
Peaulx de vaches,
De quooy on fait cuyr.
De peaulx de chieures ou de bouk
Faitton bon cordewan;
De peaulx de brebis
Peult estre fait le basenne;
Si en faitton parcemyn
En quoy on escript.
Or anes oyet
Des draps, des laines,
Des peaulx, et des cuyrs
Tout en ung chapitre.

For ce que ie ne say
Especier ne apoticaire,
Ne scay mie nommer
Touttes manieres despeces;
Mais ieu nomerai vne partie:
Gingembre, galigan,
Cubelles, saffran,
Poiure, commin,

To the marte of andwarp,
To the marte of berow,
To the faire of sterbrigge,
To the faire of salesbury,
To seint bartilmews faire
Whiche shall be at london,
To the chirchehalyday of chalons,
To the faire of cambrigge,
To the procession of Westmestre,
To the procession general.

And I shall bye wulle."
"How gyue ye the waye?
What wyll ye haue of the nayll?
What shall I gyue for the stone?
What is worth the pound
Of this wulle of lambes?"
Ye shall ansuere
Also as it is wroten els where.

Et shall I not leue it
That I ne bye
Hydes of kyen,
Wherof men make lether.
Of fellis of gheet or of the bukke
Make men good cordewan;
Of shepes fellis
May be made the basenne;
So make men also perchemyn
In whiche men write.
Now haue ye herd
Of clothes, of wulle,
Of fellis, and of lether,
Alle in one chapitre.

For that I am not
Spycier ne apotecarie
I can not name
All maneres of spyces;
But I shall name a partie:
Gynger, galigane,
Cubibes, saffran,
Pepre, comyn.
Chuere blanc & brun,  
Fleur de cammelle,  
Anijs, graine de paradis;  
De ces choses faizton confections  
Et bonnes pou[d]res,  
De quoy on fait  
Bonnes sausses  
Et electuaires de medicine.  

Or dirons nous des oyles.  
Oyle dolieue & de semaile,  
Oyle doliette & de nauette,  
Oyle de lingnyse,  
Oyle de cheneue; Sy faitton moustardre.  

IE achatteray choses  
Dont on fait pointures:  
Asur et vert de spaigne  
Vermeyllon, brezil,  
Vernis, orpiemeut.  

Encore ie veul emploier  
Ung somme dargent en sel,  
En poit, en harpoit,  
En verde chire,  
En rouge et gaune chire,  
En noir chire,  
De quoy on emplist  
Les tables  
En quoy on aprend  
Les enfans escripre;  
Et du sieu,  
Saing du porc  
Pour faire pottages;  
Saing de herences;  
On en oint les sorles.  

SE je treuue del alun,  
Car il appertient en la taincture;  
Guades et guarance.  
Mais comment que ie  
Moy entremelle  

Sugre white and broun,  
Flour of cammelle,  
Anyse, graynes of paradys;  
Of thise things be made confections  
And good poudres,  
Wherof is made  
Good sausses  
And electuaries for medicines.  

Now shall we saye of the oyles.  
Oyle of olyue and of feldeseed,  
Oyle of mecop and of rapeseed,  
Oyle of lynseed,  
Oyle of hempseed;  
And men make mustard.  

Shall bye things  
Wherof ben made paintu-res:  

Asure and grene of spayne,  
Vermeyllon, brasyll,  
Vernysshe, orpement.  

Et I wyll bestowe  
A somme of siluer in salte,  
In pycche, in rosyn,  
In grene waxe,  
In rede & yelow waxe,  
In black waxe,  
Wherof be fyllyd  
The tables  
In which men teche  
The children to write;  
And of siewet,  
The fatte of a swyne  
For to make potages;  
Sayme of hereng;  
Men enoynte therwyth shoes.  

IF I fynde alume,  
I shall bye by bales,  
For it belongeth in the dyerey;  
Wood and mader.  
But how that I  
Me entremete
A faire ce liure,  
Et ie sache une partie  
Coment on nomme les choses;  
Pour ce ie ne scay mie  
Comment ne pour combien  
Que on vent les biens,  
Par mesure ou par poix,  
Par quarters ou par sestiers,  
Par liures ou par demy liures,  
Ou par onches,  
Par ballances ou par tonniaulx,  
Par vassiaux ou par balles,  
Par sacs ou par quierques.  
Si que chil  
Que scauoir le veult  
Il le pourra demander

20. Aux marchans  
Qui bien le sceuent.  

Et je nay mye  
Nomme les metalaux  
Qui sensienent 1:  
Fer, achier, plomb, estain,  
Keuure & arain,  
Or, argent, choses dorces,  
Choses dargentees,  
Coroyes a claux dargent,  
Sainture de soye  
A boncle dargent,  
Boursses ouuries a leguille.

He sont marchandises:  
Eguilles, espengles,  
Aloyeres, tasses,  
Coffyns & escriptoires,  
Alesnes, graffes,  
Cornets 2 a encre,  
Contiaux 3, forches,  
Huettes de soye,  
Coyfes dhommes,  
Pendoyrs de soye,  
Lachets, lannieres,

To make this book,  
And I know a partie  
How men name the things;  
Therfor I ne wote not  
How ne for how moche  
That men selle the goodes,  
By mesure or by weyght,  
By quarters or by sextiers,  
By poundes or by half poundes,  
Or by vnces,  
By balances or by barellis,  
By vessellis or by bales,  
By sackes or by lastes.  
So that he  
That wyll knowe it  
He may axe it  
At the marchans  
Whiche well knowe it.

Encore ie nay mye  
Nomme les metalaux  
Qui sensienent 1:  
Fer, achier, plomb, estain,  
Keuure & arain,  
Or, argent, choses dorces,  
Choses dargentees,  
Coroyes a claux dargent,  
Sainture de soye  
A boncle dargent,  
Boursses ouuries a leguille.

He sont marchandises:  
Eguilles, espengles,  
Aloyeres, tasses,  
Coffyns & escriptoires,  
Alesnes, graffes,  
Cornets 2 a encre,  
Contiaux 3, forches,  
Huettes de soye,  
Coyfes dhommes,  
Pendoyrs de soye,  
Lachets, lannieres,

To make this book,  
And I know a partie  
How men name the things;  
Therfor I ne wote not  
How ne for how moche  
That men selle the goodes,  
By mesure or by weyght,  
By quarters or by sextiers,  
By poundes or by half poundes,  
Or by vnces,  
By balances or by barellis,  
By vessellis or by bales,  
By sackes or by lastes.  
So that he  
That wyll knowe it  
He may axe it  
At the marchans  
Whiche well knowe it.

YEt I have not  
named the metals  
Whiche folowe:  
Yron, stcel, leed, tynne,  
Coppre and bras,  
Gold, siluer, thinges gylt,  
Thinges siluerid,  
Gyrdellis with nayles of siluer,  
Corse of silke  
With bocle of siluer,  
Purses wrought with the nedle.

This ben marchandises:  
Nedles, pynnes,  
Pawteners, tasses,  
Coffyns and penners,  
Alles, poynets,  
Enke hornes,  
Knyues, sheres,  
Huues of silke,  
Coyfes for men,  
Pendants of silke,  
Laces, poynes,
Soye vermeylle,
Verde, gaune,
noire soye;
De ces soyes
Faitton bordures.

CHi feray ie fin,
Et diray des graines:
Bled, fourment,
Soille, orge,
Auayune, vesches,
Feues, poys.
De ces choses suy ie lasses,
Si que ie men reposeray.

M Ais les grandes seigneurs
nommeray; [cH. viii.]
Les prelats de saincte eglise;
Les princes, les grandes seigneurs.
Premiers des plus haulx:
Cest de nostre saint pere
Le pape de romme,
Qui demeure a auignon;
Qui par droit deuroit estre
A grand romme.
Apres est le empereur
Le plus grand seigneur,
Lemperesse greigneur dame,
De tout le monde;
Elle est royne dallemaygne.
Le roy de fraunce
Est le plus riche roy
De tresor qui vist
De la la mer;
Le roy dangletere apres
Est le plus puissance & riche.
Le roy de spayne,
Le roy darragon,
Le roy de cecile,
Le roy de nauare,
Le roy de behaine,
Le roy de polaine,
Reed silke,
Grene, yelowe,
Black silke;
Of thise silkes
Make me broythur.

HEre I shall make an ende,
And shall saye of graynes:
Corn, whete,
Rye, barlye,
Otes, vessches,
Benes, pesen.
Of thise things I am wery,
So that I shall reste me.

But the grete lordes I shall
name;
The prelats of holy chirche;
The princes, the grete lordes.
Fyrst of the hyest:
That is of our holy fadre
The pope of rome,
Which duelleth at auynyon;
That by right shold be
At grete rome.
Next is the emperour
The grettest lorde,
Themperesse the grettest lady,
Of all the world;
She is quene of almayne.
The kyng of fraunce
Is the most riche kyng
Of tresour that lyueth
Beyonde the see;
The kyng of england after
Is the most myghty and riche.
The kyng of spayne,
The kyng of aragon,
The kyng of cecile,
The kyng of nauare,
The kyng 1 of beme,
The kyng of poole,
Le roy de dace,
The kyng of denmarke,
Le roy de portingal,
The kyng of portingale,
Le roy de scoce,
The kyng of scotland,
Le roy de naples,
The kyng of naples,
Le roy Jherusalem.
The kyng of Jherusalem.
Larcheuesque de cauntorbie,
Tharchebisshop of caunterbury,
Larcheuesque deuerwike,
Tharchebisshop of yorke,
Larcheuesque de coloine,
Tharchebisshop of coleyne,
De rains, de rohen,
Of raynes, of roen,
De magonce, de trieris.
Of mence, of treyer.
Leuesque de loundres,
The bisshop of londres,
Leuesque de wincestre,
The bisshop of wynchestre,
Leuesque de chestre,
The bisshop of chestre,
Leuesque de lincolne,
The bisshop of lyncolne,
Leuesque de paris,
The bisshop of parys,
Leuesque de senlis,
The bisshop of senlys,
Leuesque de biauaix,
The bisshop of biauuays,
Leuesque de liege,
The bisshop of luke,
Leuesque de cambray,
The bisshop of camerik,
Leuesque de terwaen.
The bisshop of terrewyn.

Mais par deseure eulx
But aboue them

22. Sont les dousze cardinaulx.
Ben the xii. cardynals.
Par desoubz les euesques
Vnder the bisshoppes
Sont les abbees,
Ben the abbotes,
Les officiaulx,
The officials,
Les preuoosts, les doyens,
The prouostes, the denes,
Les pryeurs, les gardiens.
The pryours, the wardeyns.
Desoubs tels maistres
Vnder suche maisters
Sont les prebstres.
Ben the prestes.
Les channoumes sont renteez;
The chanonnys ben rented;
On veult dyre
Men wyll saye
Que vng abbe de clingny
That an abbot of cluny
Est le plus riche clercq
Is the richest clerke
Qui soit en le monde
That isin the world
Apres le pape.
Next the pope.
Grys moysnes sont
Gray monkys ben
Del ordene de chistaulx;
Of the ordre of cistiauls;
Saint bernard est leur patron.
Scint bernard is their patron.
Blances moynes treuue on
White monkys men fynde
Del ordene de premonstre;
Of the ordre of premonstrence;
Noirs moisnes del ordene  
Saincte benoit ;  
Guillemynes, freres mineurs,  
Jacopins, chartreurs,  
Carmes, Augustins,  
Prescheurs, Bogars,  
Curats, chappelains,  
Abbesses, prioresses,  
Nonnains  
Del ordene saynt clare,  
Beghines, clergesses.  

Blac monkes of the ordre  
Of seynt benet ;  
Wyllemyns and frere menours,  
Blac freris & monkes of chartre hous,  
White freris and austyns,  
Prechers, lewd freris,  
Curattes, chappelains,  
Abbesses, prioresses,  
Nonnes  
Of the ordre of seint clare,  
Beghyns, clergesses.

Ores viennent les noms  
Des ducs, des countes,  
De duc deuerwik,  
De duc de lancastre,  
De duc de breaigne,  
De duc de guyhenn,  
De duc de ghelres,  
De duc de bourgoigne,  
De duc daustrice ;  
Le counte darodel,  
Le counte de kente,  
Le counte dessex,  
Le counte weruy,  
Le counte de flaundres,  
Le counte de clermonde,  
De boulougne, de saintc pol,  
De hainau, de holant ;  
Chastelain de douures ;  
Viscounte de biaumont,  
De bourschier, de berghes,  
Cheualiers, esquiers hardyz.  
Messire ernoul de noirs est banerets  
Et fu connestable de fraunce.  
Messier daspremont  
Est double banerets.  
Les noms des dames :  
La bonne royne,  
Ducesse, countesse, princesse ;  
Pour teles dames  

Ow comen the names  
Of dukes, of erles,  
Of the duke of yorke,  
Of the duke of lancastre,  
Of the duke of breaigne,  
Of the duke of guyan,  
Of the duke of gheldreland,  
Of the duke of burgoyne,  
Of the duke of ostryche ;  
The erle of arondel,  
The erle of kente,  
The erle of essex,  
The erle of warwyke,  
The erle of flaundres,  
The erle of clermonde,  
Of bolyne, of saint pol,  
Of henaud, of holand ;  
Castelayn of douer,  
Vycounte of beamond,  
Of bousser, of berow,  
Knyghtes, squyers hardy.  
Sir arnold of noirs is a banerett  
And was connestable of fraunce.  
My lord of aspremond  
is double banerette.  
The names of ladies :  
The good quene,  
Ducesse, countesse, princesse ;  
For suche ladies
Sont les tournos,
Les Joustemens,
Les grandes guerres,
De quoy les grands maistres
D[e] theologie, dastronomye, nen ont que faire,
Et sont en repos.
Et la maistres de medicines
Et les cirurgiens aussi.

Pour ce que pluyseurs mots [ch. viii.]
Cherront ou pourront cheoir
Qui ne sont point plainement
Cy deuant escrips,
Doréenauant
Diverses maters
De toutes choses,
Puis de lun puis de lautre.
Ou quel chapitle
Je veul conclure
Les noms dhommes & des femmes
Selon lordre del a. b. c.,
Les noms des mestiers,
Sy comme vous poes oyer.

"A Dam, amaine cha
Mon cheual tantost,
e luy metz
La selle et le frain.
Le cheuaucheray
La iay promise a estre
A ung parlement
On a ung annuyersaire.
Regarde sil est ferres
Des quatre piets;
Se il nelest,
Si le maine ferrer."

"Abraham, cest faict.
Tenes, montes ;
Chausies vous bousiaux,
Vous esperons.

Ben the tournemens,
The Joustynges,
The grete werres,
Wherof the grete maistres
Of diuinite, of astronomye,
Have not to doo.
And ben in reste,
And the maistres of medicyns
And the surgyns also.

For this that many wordes
Shalle fall or may falle
Which ben not playnlly
Here tofore wretton,
So shall I write you
Fro hens forth
Diuurse maters
Of all thynges,
Syth of one sith of anothir,
In which chapitre [pp. 25–47]
I wyll conclude
The names of men and of wyrmyn
After the ordre of a. b. c.,
The names of craftes,
So as ye may here.

"A Dam, bryng hyther
My hors anone,
And sette on hym
The sadel and brydle.
I shall ryde
There I haue promysed to be
To a parlemente
Or to a yeres mynde.
Beholde yf he be shoed
On four feet ;
Yf he be not,
So lede hym to be shoed."

"Abraham, hit is done.
Holde, sitte vp;
Do on your bootes,
Your spores.
Puis vous desiunes
Ainchois que vous departes."
"Adryan, ou en ales vous ?
Se vous alles mon chemyn
Je vous tenroye companye."
"Si en serroye moult Joyeulx."
"Alart, or en alons
Sans arrester saus
Se vous alles mou
Chemyn le vous tenroye companye."
"Si en serroye moult Joyeulx,"  
"Alarde, now goo we
Without e tarieng
If we wylle come
Lyke as we
And the othir haue promised."
"Abel, where selle men
The beste selleth me
In the strete of lombardis.
For I haue assayed;
Hit is of a full fatte,
At pris of viij. pens,
And [at] the first tauerne
That ye shall fynde."
"Andrew, goo feche
A quart and an half,
And doo the well to be meten.
So shall we drynke a draught;
We shall breke our fast with trippes, P. 2
Of the lyuer, of the longhe,
A foot of an oxe,
A foot of a swyne,
An hede of garlyke;
So shall we breke our faste
And shall drynke becke to beck."
"Ancelm, sette the table
And the trestles,
Wasshe the glasses,
Spoylle the cuppe,
Dresse to ete,
Cutte brede,
Wasshe the mortier.
Et le pestiel,
Et nous des aulx;
Nous en aurons toute jour
Plus chaunt en nous membres:"

"Arnoul, verses du vin,
Et nous donnes a boire:"

"Non feray; ie poyle des aulx.
Alles ainchois 1 lauer; 1 amchois
Vous beurrye bien a temps."

"Aubin est a le 2 porte, 2 ? la
Mais al huys.
Vase le laisse ens.
Je croy quil maporte
Ce quil me doibt." 2 prenhomme

Anthoine est ung prenhomme 3;
Il se lieue tous les nuyts
Pour oyer mattines.
Il ne me chaunt
De son matin leuer
Or de son dormier,
Ne de son veiller.

"Augustin, ou estu ?"
"Il est a lescole.
Il sen ala a prime.
Il reuendra a tierce,
Non fera mie 4 a mydy." 4 nul

"Or viegne a none."

"Je vouldroye quil demourast
Iusques as vespres,
Voire, iusques a complye;
Et sil demourast
Iusques a matines
Ou iusques a mynyyt,
Et sil ne reuunist iamais,
Ie ny acompteroye gaires."

"Adrien, parles a moy:
Combien de moys sont en lan? 
Quels sont ils? "

"Januier, Feurier,
Mars, Apuril,

And the pestel,
Make vs somme garlyk;
We shall haue all the day
More hete in our membres." 4

"Arnold, gyue us wyne
And gyue vs to drynke."

"I shall not, I pynle the garlyk.
Goo erst wassbe;
Ye shall drynke well in tyme."

"Aubin is at the gate,
But at the dore.
Goo late hym in.
I trouwe that he bryngeth me
That he me oweth."

Antoine is a wyse man;
He ariseth alle the nyghtes 16
For to here matynges.
Me ne recchet
Of his erly risyng
Or of the 5 slepyng, 5 his
Ne of his wakyng.

"Austyn, where art thou?"
"He is at the scole,
He is goon to prime.
He shall come agayn at tyerse,
He shall not at mydday."

"Now come a none."

"I wolde that he abode
Vntil euensonge.
Ye truly, vntil complye;
And yf he taried
Vntil matyns
Or vntil mydnyght,
And yf he come neuer,
I shold not recche moche."

"Adryan, speke to me:
Howmany monethes ben in the yere?
Which ben they? "

"Januier, Feurier,
Marche, Aprille,
May, Iuy, Iun, 
Iulet, Aoust, 
Septembre, Octobre, 
Novembre, Decembre."

A Gnes no meschyne
Seet bien nommer
Toutes les grandes festes
Et les termes de lan.
"Damoysele, nommes les."
"Non feray, se dieu mait;
Agathe les nammera."
"De par dieu, puis quainsi 1 soit!
A noel, a pasques, 1 quaint
Alascension, a la pentechoiste, 
La trinite, a la saint iehan, 
Le iour de saint pierre, 
A le seint remy, 
Le iour de tous sains, 
A le saint martin, 
A le saint xpôfre, 
A nostre dame en marche, 
A le chandeloer, 2 
A la nostre dame my acust, 
A quaremiens, 2 quaremit 
Le iour de pasques florie, 
Le iour de lan, 
Le 4 iour des trois roix, 4 les 
Le 4 peneuse sepmaine, 
An, demy an, 
Le iour du sacrament, 
Le procession deuerwik, 
Le procession de couentre; 
Les pardons de syon
Seruent au commencement daust."

"Appoline, venes boire."
"Non feray, saulue vostre grace!
Encore buuray ie, 
Car ie ne refuse point 
Le hanap

Maye, Iuy, Iyn, 
Iyull, August, 
Septembre, Octobre, 
Novembre, Decembre."
Ce serroit villonie."
"Anastase, aues mengiët?"
"Encore dyne ie ;
A nuyt soupperay ie."
"Vous aues bien vo tems
Qui si longement
Estes in solas."
"Dennuy de meschance
Me veul garder,
De duel de maisen aventure,
Mais toudis viure en joye
Sera mon deduit."
"Amand, vostre serouge,
A plus belle amye
Que vous uayes,
Et mieulx api'ise
Que ie n'en scay nulle ;
Elle est belle et sage,
Si quils pourroient auoir
Asses des biens ensamble."
"Amelberge est bien plaisante ;
Dieu luy doinst bon eur !
Ves le cy ou elle vient."
"Ves moy cy, voirement !
Que dittes vous de moy ?
"Nous ne disons de vous
Synon que bien."
"Albert de haebsbronn !
Venes vous de la ville ?
"Oyl, sire, sil vous plaist."
"Quelles nouvelles
Nous apportes vous ?
"Bonnes et belles ;
Car on dist
Que paix serra
Entre les deux roys
Et leurs royames,
Ou triues pour trois ans."
"Sire, de celle bouche
Puysies vin boire."
That were vylonye."
"Anastase, haue ye eten ?"
"Yet I dyne ;
At nyght I shall souppa.
"Ye haue well your tyme
That so longe
Be in solace."
"Fro noyeng of meschief
I wyll kepe me,
Fro sorow of euil aventure,
But alleway lyue in joye
Shall be my byledyng."
"Amand, your cosen alyed
Hath a fairer lyef
Than ye haue,
And better taught
Than I knowe ony ;
She is faire and wyse,
So that they myght have
Ynough of goodes to gedyr."
"Amelbergh is well plaisaunt ;
God gyue her good happe !
See her hiere where she cometh."
"See me hiere, veryly !
What saye ye of me ?
"We ne saye of you
Nothing but good."
"Albright of haebsburgh !
Come ye fro the toune ?
"Ye, sire, yf it plese you."
"What tydynges
To vs brynge ye ?
"Good and fair ;
For men saye
That peas shall be
Bitwene the two kynges
And theyr royames,
Or triues for thre yere."
"Sire, with that mouth
Mote ye wyn drynke."
Audewyn the cousin of Charles

Is marshall of France.

He sayde to me
That it shall be respyte
Bitwene the englisshmen
And the scottes.
He had therof letters.
Benet the chorle
Is lieutenant
Of the baylly of amyas
And of the prouostye.
He is my kynesman
And I am his;
So I me auuante.

"Bernard, is the clocke sowned
For to goo to werke?"
"Ye wolde saye
The belle of werkemen?"
"I ne doo, truly,
But the day belle,"
"Ye, ouer a grete while."
"Boneface, make fyer,
Make the ynche to seethe,
And put therin mo galles
And more substance,
And styre it that it brenne not."
"Bertilmewe, abyde hierc
With vs this day.
We shall gyue you
Of that we haue,
And of that which god hath lente vs.
So men make to you
A fayr bedde;
Ye shall haue no worse
Than we our self."
"Bertram, this shall be ynough; 36 P. 2
For yf he haue
Nothing than brede
And good ale
Hit shold suflypse me,

Baudewyn le cousin charles

Est mareschal de fraunce.

Il me disoit
Quil sera respyt
Entre les engloys
Et les escochoys.
Il en a eubt lettres.
Benoit le vy lain
Est lieutenan
du bailly damiens
Et de la preuostie.
Il est mes parens
Et ie le sien;
Si men puis vanter.

"Bernard, est le clocque sounee
Pour aller a le eure?
"Vons voules dire
Le clocque des ouuriers?"
"Non fay, vrayement,
Mais le clocque du iour."
"Oyl, tres grand pieche.
Boneface, fais du feu;
Fais bouillir lencre.
Si mets plus de galles
Et plus de substauence,
Et mouue le qui narde."
"Berthelmieu, demores cy
Auecques nous huymais.
Nous vons donrons
De ce que nous avons,
Et de ce que dieu nous a preste.
Si vous fera on
Ung bian litle;
Vous ne aures pys
Que nous mesmes."
"Bertran, ce seroit asses;
Car se il ny auoit
Fors que du pain
Et bon ceruoyse
Il me soufroiet,

Baudewin le cousin charles

Est mareschal de fraunce.

He sayde to me
That it shall be respyte
Bitwene the englisshmen
And the scottes.
He had therof letters.
Benet the chorle
Is lieutenant
Of the baylly of amyas
And of the prouostye.
He is my kynesman
And I am his;
So I me auuante.

"Bernard, est le clocque sounee
Pour aller a le eure?"
"Vons voules dire
Le clocque des ouuriers?"
"Non fay, vrayement,
Mais le clocque du iour."
"Oyl, tres grand pieche.
Boneface, fais du feu;
Fais bouillir lencre.
Si mets plus de galles
Et plus de substauence,
Et mouue le qui narde."
"Berthelmieu, demores cy
Auecques nous huymais.
Nous vons donrons
De ce que nous avons,
Et de ce que dieu nous a preste.
Si vous fera on
Ung bian litle;
Vous ne aures pys
Que nous mesmes."
"Bertran, ce seroit asses;
Car se il ny auoit
Fors que du pain
Et bon ceruoyse
Il me soufroiet,
Si comme a chescun 
Doibt souffre."

"Barnabe, alies vous ent! 
Nous ne auons cure 
De vostre companie. 
Ne vous coroucies point! 
Car sacies tout a plain 
Que vostre compaignie 
Nest bonne ne belle."

"Basilles, que vous couste 
Mon menage, 
Que vous vous plaindes de moy?"

"Plaigne ou ne plaigne point, 
Le naray iemais 
Compaignie aucq vous 
Tant come ie vine, 
On la vie ou corps au ray."

"Bryce, va ou four, 
Pour les pastees; 
Sacque hou les paude 
De lespoye tout chault, 
Car il est asses rostis, 
Et le drechies par escuelles."

"Sire, les pastees sont venu; 
Le rost est drechye."

Beatrix le lauendier 
Venra cy apres mengier; 
Se ly baillies les ligne draps; 
Elle les buera nettement. 

"Berte, escures les pots 
Contre ces haulz iours 
En le chambre par tout."

Olard li orfeure 
Me doit faire 
Ma chaunture, 
Vne couroye clauwe 
dargent, pesant quarant deniers, 
Et vng triaclier.

Cypri en le tisseran 
Ma promys a tystre 
So as to euerich 
It ought suffys." 

"Barnabe, goo ye hens! 
We haue no charge 
Of your felawship. 
Ne angre you not! 
For knowe ye all plainly 
That your felawship 
Is not good ne fayr."

"Busyle, what hath coste you 
My houhold 
That ye playne you of me?"

"Playne or playne nothyng, 
I shall haue neuer 
Companye with you 
As longe as I lyue, 
Or the lyf in my body shall haue."

"Bryce, go to the ouen 
For the pasteyes; 
Drawe out the sholdre 
Of the spete all hoot, 
For it is yough rosted, 
And dresse it by disshes."

"Sire, the pasteyes be come; 
The roste is dressyd."

Beatrice the lauendre 
Shall come hether after diner; 
So gyue her the lynnen clothis. 
She shall wash them clenly. 

"Berte, skowre the pottes 
Ayenst thise hye dayes 
In the chambre ouer all."

C Olard the goldsmith 
Oweth me to make 
My gyrdle, 
A gyrdle rayled 
With siluer, weyeng xl. pens, 
And a triacle boxe. 

Cypri en the weuar 
Hath promysed to wene
Mon drap
Demain ou après demain.
"Quand y fu le file porte ?"
"Hier, deuant hier.
Anthan, deuant anthan,
Ne leust on mye tissu
Pour autant come a iourdhuy,
Ne si hastiucment.\(^1\)

Colard ly foulon
Scet bien fouler drap.
Si veul ie quil le foule;
Encore est il moult dangereux.

Conrad li tondeurs
Le doibt tondre;
Il prende del aulne quatre mites
Puis que les tondeurs
Eurent leur franchise.

Katherine la pigneresse
Fu cy aurain pour argent.
Elle iura par sa foye
Quelle ne pigna oncques
Laine si bien;
Pour ce lui payera on bien.

Cecile la fyleresse
Vint aucques elle.
Elle prise moult vostre fylet
Qui fu filee a le keneule;
Mais le fil
Quon fila au rouwet
A tant de neuds
Que cest meruelle a veoir.

Colombe le boysteuse
Sen ala tenchant de cy,
Pour ce que ie
Le vouloye baysier;
Neaumoins nanoye ie talent,
Et elle me mauldist,
Et ie le remauldis.

Clement & Clemence son fillaistre

My cloth
To morow or after morow.
"Whan was the thred theder born?"
"Yesterday, tofore yesterday.
Foryere, tofor foryere,
Hit had not be wouen
For as moche as on this day,
Ne so hastyly.\(^8\)

Colard the fuller
Can well fulle cloth.
So wyle I that he fulle;
Yet is he moche dangerous.

Conrade the sherman
He oweth to shere;
He taketh of the elle foure mytes
Syth that the sheremen
Hadde theyr franchise.

Katherin the kempster
Was hiere right now for moneye.
She swore by her faith
That she kembyth neuer
Wulle so well;
Therfor men shall paye her well.

Cecyle the spinster
Cam with her.
She preyseth moche your yarn
That was sponne on the dystaf;
But the yarne
That was sponne on the whole
Hath so many cnoppes
That it is meruaylle to see.

Colombe the halting
Wente her chydyng from hens,
For this that I
Wolde haue kyssed her;
Neuertheless I had no luste,
And she me cursyd,
And I cursyd her agayn.

Clement & Clemence his step-daughter
Tencierent ensamble;
Elle dist que oncques parastre
Ne marastre furent bons;
Elle luy reprouua qu'il auoit troune
Luytant a vng valleton.  121...qu'H

Clare la aueugle
Va pour son pain.
Almosne y est bien employe,
Car au temps quelle veoit
Elle eust enuyx demande;
Si que cest pite de elle.

Clarisse la esbourysse
Sect bien son mestier.
"Tresquand le a elle aprys
Draps esbourier ?"
"Que demandes vous ?
Elle eu fu berchie.
Elle a bien a faire
Quelle gaigne moult,
Car elle est moult gloutee."

Avid le lormier
Est ung bon ouvrier
De faire selles,
Frains, & esperons,
Et ce qu'il y auffert.

Denys le fourbisseur
A de moy vng espee
De tresbon taillant,
Vng couttel a pointe,
Vng espee,
Quil me doibt fourbier.

Damyan le armoyer
Me vendra vnes plates,
Vng bachimet,
Vng hauberon,
Vng gorgiere,
Gauns de fer.

Donace le pourpointier
A parfaicte mon pourpaine
Et mon paltocque.

Chydden to gyder;
She said that neuer stepfadre
Ne stepmodre were good;
Herepreuud her that he2 had founden
Her wrastlying with a boye.

Clare the blynde
Goth for her breed.
Almesse is there well bestowed,
For the tyme that she sawe
She had not gladly axed;
So that is pite of her.

Clarisse the nopster
Can well her craft.
"Syth whan hath she lerned it
Cloth for to noppe ?"
"What axe ye ?
She was ther with rocked.
She hath good to doo
That she wynne moche,
For she is moche lichorous."

Avid the bridlemaker
Is a good werkman
For to make sadles,
Bridles, and spores,
And that thereto belongeth.

Denys the fourbysshour
Hath of me a swerde
Of right good cuttyng,
A knyfe with a poynte,
A swerde,
Whiche me ought to furbysshe.

Damyan the armorer
Shall selle me a plate,
A bacenet,
An habergeon,
A gorgerie,
Gloues of yron.

Donaas the doblet maker
Hath performed my doublet
And my Jaquet.
Eustace the tailleur
A tant de taillier,
Pour la bonne diligence
Qu'il fait à peuple
De lui rer leurs vestures
Au jour qu'il a promis.
Pour ce il ne cesse
Nuit ne jour;
Et sy a plente de coustriers;
Encore dont ne peut il
A grand paine lui rer aux gens
Ce qu'il leurs promet.
Euerard le vieswarier
Siet bien estoupper
Vng mantel trauwet,
Renouller, regratter,
Rescourer vne robe,
Et tous vieulx draps.
Elyas le pointurer
Et ses remaysonnes et remues
De la ou il soloit demourer.

Il y met si longement
Mon drap a taindre
Que iaray dommage de luy.
De quel couleur le taindra il?
De bresille, de galles,
Il destaindera tantost.
Je le feroye descorche.
Estieuene le voirier
Luy pria qui le fesist bien;
Se luy en merchies
Quand vous le verres,
Car il affiert bien.
Ermentin gist malade;
Parles tout bas.
On portera son vrine
Au maistre alfrant.
Regarde que loryual
soit net et clere;

Eustace the tailleur
Hath so moche to cutte,
For the good diligence
That he doth to the peple
To delivere their clothes
Atte day that he hath promysed.
Therfor he resteth not
Nyght ne day;
And hath plente of sowers;
Yet thenne he may not
With grete payne delivere the peple
That whiche he hath promysed hem.
Euerard the vpholster
Can well stoppe
A mantel hooled,
Full agayn, carde agayn,
Skowre agayn a goune,
And alle old cloth.
Elyas the paynter
Is howsed agayn and remeuyl
Fro thens where was woned to
duelle.
He tarieth so longe
My cloth to dye
That I shall haue harme of hym.
Of what colour shall he dyet?
Of brasylle, of galles,
He shall stayne it anon.
I shalle doo it with barke.
Steuen the glasyer
Praid hym he wold do it wel;
So thanke hym
Whan ye hym see,
For it behoueth well.
Ermentin lieth seke;
Speke all softe.
Men shall bere his vrine
To maistre alfranke.
See that the vrinall
Be clene and clere;
Et siel est ort,
Se le frotte dedens.
Keuure ta soer ; elle suera ;
Se luy vauletra moult.
Elle lui vient de paour ;
Elle vey bateiller deux hommes,
Dont lun fu tues
Et laultrq quassies.
F'ancoys le drapier
Est ung riche homme ;
Cest bien employe ;
Il donne voulentiers pour dieu ;
Il visette les deshaities,
Les prisonniers,
Si conseille les vesues
Et les orphenins.
Firmin le tauernier
A deux tonniaulx de moust.
Il ma presente
A croire se ien a faire.
Enuoyes en querir ;
Il passe legierment le gorghe.
Frederic le vin crieres
Dist quil vault bien
Ce quon vende.
Il a droyt quil le dist ;
Il enboyt grandz traits.
Fierin le boulangier
Vend blanc pain et brun.
Il a sour son grenier gisant
Cent quartiers de bled.
Il achate a temps et a heure,
Si quil na point
Du chier marchiet.
Fourcherle cardewaner
Met plus de cuir a ceure
Que trois aultres,
Sy bonne vente a il
Des solers et galoches.
Ferrau[n]s le chaussier
And yf it be foull,
So rubbe it within.
Couer thi suster ; she shall suete ;
Hit shall auaille her moche.
Hit cam to her of fere :
She saw two men fighten,
Of whom that one was slayn
And that othir hurte.
F'[R]Aunseys1 the drapier
Is a riche man ;
It is well bestowed ;
He gyueth gladly for goddes sake ;
He visiteth them that be not hole,
The prisoners,
Also counseilleth the wedowes
And the orphans.
Fremyu the tauernier
Hath two tonnes of muste.
He hath profred me
To borowe yf I haue to doo with hem.
Sende to fecche them ;
Hit passeth lyghtly the throute.
Frederik the wyn criar
Saith that it is well worth
That men selleth it for.
He hath right that he it saith ;
He drynketh grete draughtes.
Fierin the baker
Selleth whit brede and broun.
He hath vpon his garner lieng
An hondred quarters of corn.
He byeth in tyme and at hour,
So that he hath not
Of the dere chepe.
Forcker the cordewanner
Put more lether to werke
Than thre othir,
So good sale hath he
Of shoes and of galoches.
Ferraunt the hosyer
Fait chausses si mal taillies
Et si mal cousues,
Que ie ne conseilleroye nulluy
Chausses a luy achatther.

Phelipote le tigueuse
Embla a son maistre
Vng forgierel
Ou il awoit dedens
Biaucop dorfois
Et de reubans de soye
Et de la fustane;
Si quil le fist prendre
Et mettre en prison;
Puis eubt elle
Loreille copee;
Si quelle menacha
Son maistre a faire tuer.
Quoy quel en adniegne,
Chescun garde sa loialte!
Felix le ouvier de soye
Fait tant de bourses
Et aloyeres de soye;
Car elle en est maistresse.

Villebert le arcenier
Fait les arcs et les sagettes;
Les arblastriers trayent.

Gerard le moulenier,
Selon ce quon dist,
Emble le moytie
Du bled ou de farine
De ceulx qui luy
Apportent a mieuldre.
La moytie ne emble il mye,
Mais vng peu de chescun sac.

Geruas le escripuain
Scet bien escripre chartres,
Preuileges, instrumens,
Debtes, receptes,
Testamens, copies.
Il scet bien compter

Maketh hosen so euyll shapen
And so euyll sewed,
That I shall counseille noman
Hosyn of hym to bye.

Phelipote the scallyd
Stall fro her maister
A foreyer
Where ther was therin
Many orfrayes
And rybans of silke
And of sustain;
So that he toke her
And sette in prison;
Syth had she
Her ere cutte of;
So that she threatened
Her maister to be slayn.
What so ener come therof,
Eneriche kepe his trowthe!

Felice the silkewoman
maketh so many purses
And pauteners of silke;
For she is therof a maistresse.

Vysebert the bowemaker
Maketh the bowes & the arrowes;
The arblastrers shote.

Gherard the myllar,
After that men saye,
Steleth the half
Of corn or of mele
Of them that to hym
Brynge to grinde.
The half he steleth not,
But a lytyll of every sack.

Geruays the scriuener
Can well write chartres,
Preuyleges, instrumentis,
Dettes, receyttes,
Testamentis, copies.
He can well rekene
CH. VIII.] NAMES: GOMBERT—GUY.

Writing, the Noblest Craft, &c. 37

And yele de rekenynges
Of all rentes,
Be they of rente for lyf,
Or rent heritable,
Of all fermes.
He is well proufitable
In a good seruise;
That whiche he writeth
Abydeth secrete.
Hit is the most noble craft
That is in the world;
For ther is none so hye
Ne so noble
That may hym shame
For to lerne ne for to doo.
Yf it were not the scripture
The law and faith shold perisshe,
And all the holy scripture
Shall not be put in forgetting.
Therfore euery true cristen man
Ought for to do lerne
To his children and friends;
And them selfe owe it to knowe,
Or othirwyse, withoute faulte,
God shall demande them
And shall take of vengeance;
For ignorance
Shall nothyng excuse hem.
Euyry man so acquite hym
As he wylle ansuer!
Gombert the bocher
Duelleth beside the bocherie.
He selleth so well his flessh
That to hym it apparith;
For I sawe hym so pore
That he knewe not
What to put in his mouth.
Therfore it is good thyng
To come a good craft.
Guyd the fyshmonger
Names: Gabriel—George. Linen-weaver, Bookseller, &c. [Ch. viii.]

Ne sest mye pis portes,
Si quil appert anal sa maison.
Il vend toutes manières
De poissons de mer
Et de douce eauwe
Lesquels sont escripts
Dessus en aucun lieu
Dedens ce liure.
Gabriel le tillier
Tist ma toille
De fil de lin
Et destoupes.
Si me fault de le traisme
Et de lestam.
Est elle acheuee?
Oyl, des ioefdy
Elle est tissue
Pour fair blancher.
Ghyselins le corbillier
A vendu ses vans,
Ses corbilles,
Ses tammis.
Gherlin le chaudrelier
A este a bonne feest;
Il a lassie
Grand plente de batteries;\footnote{barteries}
Lesquelles denrees
Ie ne nommeray point,
Car ils sont nommees
En vng des chapitres.
George le librarier
A plus des liures
Que tout ceulx de lauile.
Il les achate tout
Tels quils soient,
Soient embles ou enprintees,
Ou autremenent pourchacies.
Il a doctrinaulx, catons,
Heures de nostre dame,
Donats, pars, accidens,
Hath not worse borne hym,
So as it apperith after his hous.
He selleth all maners
Of see fysshe
And of fresh water
The whiche ben wretion
To fore in som place
Within this book.
Gabriel the lynweuar
Weueth my lynnenclothe
Of threde of flaxe
And of touwe.
Me lacketh woef
And of warpe.
Is it ended?
Ye, sith thursday
Hit is wouen
For to doo white.
Ghyselin the mande maker
Hath sold his vannes,
His maudes or corffes,
His temmesis to clense with.
Gheryn the ketelmaker
Hath ben at a good fayre;
He hath there lefte
Grete plente of baterye;
The whiche penyworthis
I shall not name,
For they be named
In one of the chapitres.
George the booke sellar
Hath moo bookes
Than all they of the toune.
He byeth them all
Suche as they ben,
Be they stolen or enprinted,
Or othirwyse pourchaced.
He hath doctrinals, catons,
Oures of our lady,
Donettis, partis, accidents,
Psaultiers bien enluminees,
Loyes a fremauls dargent,
Liures de medicines,
Sept psalmes, kalendriers,
Encre et percemyn,
Pennes de signes,
Pennes daunews,
Bons breuiares,
Qui valent bon argent.

Geruays the smyth
Is moche richer.
Neuertheles leneth he
The pound for thre halfpens.
Gertrude the suster of Gylbert
Is deed and passed;
Praye for her soule.
Whan passed she?
Right now.
God forguye her
Her synnes and her trespaces.
We shall goo to the corps
To morn to thoffrynge.

Sawters well enlumined,
Bounden with claspes of siluer,
Bookes of physike,
Seuen salmes, kalenders,
Ynke and perchemyn,
Pennes of swannes,
Pennes of ghees,
Good portoses,
Which ben worth good money.

Gervas le feure
Est biaucop plus riches.
Encore dont prest il
La liuie pour trois mailles.

Enry le pointurier
Pointeth my sheld
With diuerse colours.
By grete reson
I am plesid with hym.

He leneth the pounde
For four pens.

Hambert le charpentier
A marchandet a moy
De faire mon chastel,
Le basse court et une grange,
Et le doibt charpenter
De bon ouvrage;
Et les degreiz,
Tous les boys charpentifis,
Doibt il liurer mesmes.
Laurence le machon
A pris a machonner,
Et amenra des ouuriers,
Et sont achattes
Ponnes pieures de marbre;
Les fenestres dalbastre;
Mais le caulx
Nest encore point mesure.
Lyeuyn le brasseur
Brasse tant de ceruoyse
Quil ne peut vendre;
Car il est renommes
De mauvais beuurage
So hym behoueth othirwhyle
To cast to fore the hogges.
Lamfroy le couureur de tieulles
Couury le belfroy
Descailles, de tieulles,
A mieulx quil pouoit;
Encordont esty
Par le vent descouuert.
Leonard le couureur destrain
Couury ma maysoncelle
Destrain et de gluy.
Les lattes quil achatta
Ne valent riens.
Il fist les parois,
Et les placqua de terre,
Dont est il plaqueur.
Logier le feultier
A maint bon chappeau
De beures et de feultre.
Lucien le gantiers
Siet dencoste moy;
Faitte gans de cierf,
De chien et de brebis.

Lyon le boursier
A bourses et aloyeres,
Et les achatent les enfans;
Des tasses bien ouuries.

Lucie le bastarde
Ne fera iamais bien;
Car elle dist mal de ceulx
Qui bien lui ont fait.

M Artin le especier
Vent plusieurs especes
De toutes manieres de pouldre
Pour faire les brouets,
Et a moult de loistes pointes
Plaines de confections,
Et moult de cannes
Plaines de beuurrages.

Maurisse le surgien
Se mesle de guarir
Playes, claux,
Et apostumes,
De vunguements
Et demplastres;
Il scet taillier de la pierre,
Et guarir par beuurrages
De gruelle, de rompture.

Maximian le maistre de medicines
Regarde le vrine des gens;
Il leurs scet a dire
De quoy ils sont malade:
Du mal du chief;
Des dolcures des yeux,
Des oreilles;
Sil ont mal es dens,
Aux pys, as mamelles;
Il scet guarir et curer
Ydroyison, menison,
Tesyque, mormal,
Sitteth besyde me;
Maketh gloues of an herte,
Of hound and of sheep.

Lyon the purser
Hath pursses and pauteners,
And them bye the chyldren;
Of the powches well wrought.

Lucie the bastarde
Shall neuer doo well;
For she saith euyll of them
That well haue don to her.

M Artin the grocer
Selleth many spyces
Of all maners of pouldre
For to make browettys,
And hath many boxes paynted
Full of confections,
And many pottes
Full of drynkhes.

Morysse the surgyn
Medleth hym to hele
Woundes, soores,
And apostomes,
With oyuncemis
And with plastres;
He can cutte out the stone,
And hele by drynkhes
Of the gruelle and of brekynge.

Maximian the maistre of phisike
Seeth the vrin of the peple;
He can saye to them
Wherof they be seke:
Of the heed ache;
Of the payne of the eyen,
Of the eres;
Yf they haue toth ache,
Atte the breste, at the pappes;
He can hele and cure
Dropesye, blody flyxe,
Tesyke, mormal,
Pieds, vngles,
Fieures quartaines et tiercaines,
De le gaunisse
(Dont dieu nous garde),
Et de tout ce
Que grener nous pourroit.
Il dont conseil a artetique
Et daultres languers;
Il a moulte de bonnes herbes.

Mabile le cousturieri
Se chanist tres bien;
Elle fait sourplis,
Chemysses, brayes,
Courechiefs, et tout ce
Que on peut ouuer
De ligne drap.

Mahault le huuetier
Se maintient sagement;
Elle vend chier ses liuues;
Elles les keut de deux coustures.

N Ychol le mostardier
A bon vinaigre,
Bon verius, bon mustarde,
Galentine sause,
Noir poiure,
Bonne gansailiiede.

Natalie le couretier
Gaigne a couretage,
A vng denier a dien,
Vingt liures ou trente.

Oberol le hostelier
A tout les bons hostes;
Il a les allemaines

Foot, nayles,
Fever quartayn and tercian,
Of the Janudyse (Whereof god kepe vs),
And of all that
That may greve us.
He gyueth conseill for the goute
And for othir seknesses;
He hath many good herbes.

Mablyll the shepster
Cheuisstheth her right well;
She maketh surplys,
Shertes, breches,
Keuerchifs, and all that
That may be wrought
Of lynnyn cloth.

Mauilde the hue or calle maker
Maynteneth her wisely;
She sellethe her calles or huues;
She soweth them with two semes.

N Ycholas le mustardmaker
Hath good vynegre,
Good veriusse, good mustarde,
Galentyne sawce,
Black pepre,
Good ganselyn.

Natalye the wyf of the stewes
Kepeth a good styewe,
The moste suffyxaunte of the cite;
They goon thedyr to be stewed
Alle the strangers.
She duelleth
After the walle of the white freiris.

O Lyuer the brocour
Wyneth by brocorage,
With one goddes peny,
Twenty pound or thyrty.

Oberol the hosteler
Hath all the good gostes;
He hath the alemayns
Quon appelle oesterlins,
Poyteuyns, frenshemen,
Englyshmen, brabanders,
Flamyngis, lombardis,
Spaynardys, portingalers,
Ienewys, scottes,
Heynewiers, hollanderus,
Danes, men, of friseland.

That men calle esterlyngis,
Poyteuyus, frenshemen,
Englishmen, brabanders,
Flemyngeye, lombardus,
Spaynardyes, portingaleres,
Ienewys, scottes,
Heynewyes, hollanderus,
Danes, men, of friseland.

Ogreen ye calles esterlyngis,
Poyteuyys, frenshemen,
Englishmen, brabanders,
Flamyngis, lombardes,
Spaynardys, portingalers,
Ienewys, scottes,
Heynewiers, hollandois,
Danoys, frisons.

That men calle esterlyngis,
Poyteuyus, frenshemen,
Englishmen, brabanders,
Flamyngis, lombardis,
Spaynards, portingalers,
Ienewys, scottes,
Heynewiers, hollanderus,
Danes, men, of friseland.

That men calle esterlyngis,
Ogier le poulaillier
A des poules asses,
Quils ne sont trop cras
Ne trop magre.

Pyere le bateur de laine
Va tout ouyeus,
Car son doyen
Lui a defendu son mestier
Sour lamande de vingt solz,
Jusques a dont quit aura
Achatte sa franchise.
Il sen plaindra
Au burghmaistre,
Et les gardiens des mestiers
Nen font compte.

Paulin le mesureur de bled
A tant mesure
De bled et de mestelon
Quil ne peult plus de vielesse ;
Il est tout gryse.
Il donna a chescun sa mesure.

Pieronne sa filleule
Est la pieure garce
Que ie sache de cha la mere.

Ogier the pulter
Hath polettes ynowhe,
Which ben not ouer fatte
ne ouer lene.

Peter the betar of wulle
Gooth alle ydle,
For his dene
Hath forboden hym his craft
Vpon thamendes of xx. shelyngs,
Till that he shall haue
Bought his franchise.
He shall complaine hym
Unto bourghmaistre,
And the wardeyns of the crafte
sette not therby.

Poule the couper
Maketh and formaketh the keupis,
Barellis, vessellis
Lekyng and droppyng.

Paulyn the metar of corne
Hath so moche moten
Of corne and of mestelyn
That he may no more for age ;
He is alle graye.

P. He gyueth to euerich his mesure.

Pieryne his daughter
Is the shrewest ghyrle
That I knowe on this side the see.

Queryne the dysemaker
Selleth his dyse
As he wyll for redy money ;
Hit is good marchandise.
Robert le messager
Est envoyé au roy,
A tout deux paires de lettres
Sellees du seal royal.

Roberte la cerenceresse
Na plus de channene,
Et a perdu sa cerench ;
Elle vendra son lin.

Richaert le veytier
(Richer le chareton)
Menra du fien sur ma terre
Quand elle sera ahanne,
Et sur mon courtil
Quand il sera souys,
Et au garin
Entour les arbres.

Rolland le mainbourier
Fera mon prayel,
Vne soif entour.

Roger le coustre
Est a aignon,
Pour empetrer
Vne cure, vne chapellie ;
Voire se dieu plaist.

Rainier le esquier
Est aus Joustes,
Aux tournoys, acompaignic
Tres honnourablement ;
Il a mon rouchin,
Mon palefroy, mon destrier,
Mes lances.
Il aura le pris.

Randolf le changier
A sys a change trente ans.
Les monnoyes sont bien desirees,
Si que les gens se mettent en peril
Destre dampnes.
Cest grand folye
De donner le eternalite
Pour le temporalite.
Walter the paternoster maker
Solde at the dedicacion
Bedes of cristall,
By doseyns in grete,
Of ambre, of glas, and of hornes.
William the brusshemaker
Selleth the brusshes by leyzer.
Wo is me; I wolde
That he solde well.
Valeryen the tawyer
Hath moche auantage
In that that he selleth lethet,
For he taweth hymselfe.
Walram the coryer
Dooth a foul crafte.
He stynketh after the hous; 16
He coryeth his hydes
With sayme of heryngs.
Vedast the graywerker
Solde whiler to my lady
A pylche of graye
And of good furres.
Wauburge the pilehemaker 1
Formaketh a pylche well; 24
So doth her husbonde.
Xpristian the colermaker
Maketh to me a coler;
Than shal I haue two coliers 28
For my horses of the plowh.
Xpristine the daughter
Complayned her of the lokyer,
By cause that he denyeth 32
Of a child that he wan.
Ysore the Joynar
Made a forcer for my louse,
Her cheste, hir scryne 36
Ysae the wyneman
Shall to the vyneyerd.
He shall weeshe me of the grapes;
For in the vyneyerd
Gaignera il asses.

Ysac the chauderlier

Donne quatre chaudrons,

Contenant douze galons chescun,

Pour quarant gros le piece.

Et le bon chandelliere

Donne quatre chandeyllles de sieu

Pour vng denier le piece.

Ysaac the kettlemaker

Gyueth four ketellis,

Conteynyng twelue galons euerich,

For fourty grotes the pece.

And the good candelmaker

Gyueth foure talow candelillis

For one peny the pece.

Zachare the procurer

Hath brought me a sommonce;

For I haue do somone

Iherome the barbour;

I shall plete ayenst hym.

Losse the parchemyn maker

Solde me a skyn of parchemyn

That alle flued,

And a coueryng of franchyn

Shauen on the one syde,

Whiche nought was worth,

That I myght not write vpon.

Goo fecche a pomyce

And of the best papier,

My penknyf, my sheris.

I shall write a lettre of love,

And shall sende it to my lone.

I am alle wery

Of so many names to name

Of so many craftes,

So many offices, so many seruises;

I wyll reste me.

Nevertheless, for to lengthe

Thatwhiche I hauebegonne,

I shall saye the beste:

That is, that god hath made vs

Vnto the lykenes

Of hym selfe.

I saye atte begynnynge,

Who doth well shall well hawe.

God is mercyfull,

And so he is rightfull;
Il a mercy des pecheurs
Qui cognoistre se veullent;
De ceux qui ont repentance,
Qui fasse vraye confession,
Et leur penance parfacent
Que le confesseur leurs charge.
Et le faulx mauvais,
Que damender nont cure,
Selon la saincte escripture,
Sont en aventure de perir.
Pour ce est il mal aduises
Qui nauret le sent
En peril de mort,
Sil ne prend remede
Quand il le scet ou trouver.
On dist qui sert nostre seigneur,
Et la vierge marie,
Les sains apostles,
Les quatre euangelistes,
Angeles et archangeles,
Prophetae et martirs,
Patriarces, confessieurs,
Sainttes viergenes,
Sainctes vesues,
Saints innocens—
Ces saints et sainctes—
Il attend bon loijer
Enuers dieu par leurs priers.
On doibt oyr messa
Et touttes les heures du iour;
Qui en est aysies au moins.
Aller veoir le sacrament
Est vng bon desiiuenent.
Se vous debues
Aucunes pelerinages,
Si les payes hastienuement.
Quand vous estes meus
Pour aller vostre voyage,
Et vous ne scaus le chemin,
Si le demandes ainssi
He hath mercy of the synners
Which hem selfe wyll knowe;
Of them that haue repentaunce,
Which make verry confession,
And theyr penaunce fuldoo
That the confessour them charge.
And the false euyll,
That to amende them recche not,
After the holy scripture,
Ben in adventure to perysshe.
Therfore he is euyll advised
That wounded hym selfe feleth
In peryll of deth,
Yf he take not remedy
When he knoweth wher to fynde.
Men saye who serveth our lord,
And the mayde marye,
The holy apostles,
The foure euangelistes,
Angelis and archangelis,
Prophetes and martris,
Patriarkis, confessours,
Holy virgynes,
Holy wedowes,
Holy innocentes—
These saynctes—
He attendeth good reward
Anest god by theyr prayers.
Men ought to here masse
And all the hours of the day;
Which is at his ease atte lestes.
Goo see the sacrament
Is a good brekefast.
Yf ye owe
Ony pylgremages,
So paye them hastely.
Whan ye be myyd
For to goo your viage,
And ye knowe not the waye.
So axe it thus,
En commandant les gens a dieu:
A dieu, bonnes gens;
Le men voie a sainct Jaques,
A nostre dame de boulogne.
A la quelle porte ysseray ie,
Et a quelle main
Prenderay ie mon chemyn?’”
A le main dextre,
Quand vous venres a vng pont,
Si les passes;
Vous trouveres vne voyette
A le main senestre,
Qui vous menra en vne contre
La vous verres sur vne eglise
Deux hautes clocquiers;
De la aurez vous
Que quatre lieuves
Iusques a vostre gyste.
La seres vous bien aisies
Pour vostre argent,
Et se y aurez bon hostel.
“ Dame, dieu y soit!”
“ Compain, vous soies bien venus.”
“ Poroye ie auoir
Ung licte chyens?”
Pourray ie cy herbegier?”
“ Oyl, bien et nettement,
Si fussies vous dousisme1;
tout a cheual.”
“ Nennil,2 fors que nous trois. 2 Nennil
A il a mengier chy ens?”
“ Oyl, asses, dieu mercy.”
“ Apportes nous ent.

47. Donnes du fafn as cheuaux,
Et les estraines bien;
Mais quils soient abuures.”
“ Dame que debuons nous?
Nous avons este bien aise.
Nous compterons demain,
Et payerons aussi,

In comandying the peple to god:
‘ To god, goode peple;
I goo to saynt Jaques,
To our lady of boloyne.
At whiche gate shall I goo out,
And at whiche haunde
Shall I take my way?’”
On the right haunde,
When ye come to a brigge.
So goo ther over;
Ye shall fynde a lytill waye
On the lyfte honde,
Whiche shall brynge you in a contre
There shall ye see vpon a chirche
Two hye steples;
Fro thens shall ye haue
But four myle
Vnto your loggyng.
There shall ye be well easyd
For your money,
And ye shall hane a good June.
“ Dame, god be here!”
“ Felaw, ye be welcome.”
“ May I haue
A bedde here withinne?
May I here be logged?”
“ Ye, well and cleny,
Alle were ye twelue,
Alle on horseback.”
“ Nay, but we thre.
Is there to ete here within?”
“ Ye, ynough, god be thanked.”
“ Brynge it to vs.
Gyne heye to the hors,
And strawe them well;
But that they be watred.”
“ Dame what owe we?
We have ben well easyd.
We shall rekene to morow,
And shall paye also,
Que vous vous en loeres.
Memes nous couchier;
Nous sommes lasses."
"Bien, ie voye, vous reporseres.
Jannette, alumes le chandelle;
Si les menes la sus
Ou soler deuant;
Si leur porte de laiwe chande
pour lauer leurs pieds;
Si les couere de coussins.
Regarde que lestable
Soit bien frenme."
"Dame, peult on nauyer
Descy a bouloigne?" 
"Oyl, maintenant il ya
Vne nef preste plaine de gens.
Dieu les veule conduire!
Dieu les amaine a saucyte!
Dieu les laisse leur voye
Bien employer!
Escoutes! il tonne et esclire;
Y pluyt et gresille;
Dieu saulue les biens des champs!"
"Dieu en puist souuenir."
Seigneurs, qui vouldroit,
Ce liure ne finerdt iamais,
Car on ne pourroit tant escrire
Quon ne troueroit tousis plus:
Le parchemin est debonnaire;
Il seffire sour luy escrire
Quancques on veult.

Y appres vous deuiseray
Vng liuret quon appelle
Le nombre, le quel est
Moulst prouffyteble,
Par le quel
On pourra sauoir compter
De denier as deniers;
Si en poes retenir
Les debtés quon vous doibt,

That ye shall hold you plesid.
Brynge vs to slepe;
We ben wery."
"Well, I goo, ye shall reste. 4
Lenette, lyghte the candell;
And lede them ther aboue
In the solere tofore;
And bere them hoot watre 8
For to wasshe their feet;
And couere them with quysshons.
Se that the stable
Be well shette." 12
"Dame, may men goo by ship
Fro hens to boloyne?"
"Ye, now ther is
A shippe redy ful of peple.
God well them conduyte!
God brynge them in saucete!
God late them their waye
Well fulcome!
Herke! it thoudreth and lyghtneth;
It rayneth and hayllette;
God saue the goodes of the feldes!"
"God may them bythynke."
"Lordes, who wolde,
This boke shold uuer be ended.
For men may not so moche write
Me shold fynde alway more:
The parchemen is so meke;
Hit suffreth on hit to write
What someuer men wyle.

Ere after I shall deuyse you
A litell book that men calle
The nombre, the which is
Moche prouffytawel 1;
By the whiche
Men shall mowe conne rekene
Fro penye 2 to pens;
So may ye reteyne
The dettes that men owe you.
Et les recep tes
Que vous aues rechupt
Ou que vous aues paiet.
Si commencies ainsi
Comme est declare cy apres:

One, deux, trois,
Quatre, chinq, six,
Sept, huyt, neuf, dix,
Onze, douze, treze,
Quatourze, quinze, seze,
Dixsept, dixhuyt,
Dixneuf, vingt,
Trente, quarante,
Chinquante, soixante,
Septante, huytante,
On quatre vingt,
Nonante, Cent,
Deux cents,
Mille, Cent mille,
Vng million;
Ainsi toudis montant.

Vne liure de strelins,
Vne marc que vaul t
Deux nobles\(^1\) dangleter,
Vne liure de gros,
Monoye de flaundres,
Vne souleque vau lt
Trois gros ou douze deniers,
Vng gros vault quatre deniers,
Vng denier, vne maille,
Vng quadrant, vne mite.

\(^{1}\)nobles

And the receyttes
That ye haue receuyd
Or that ye haue payd.
So begynne all thus
As is declared hereafter:

One, tweyne, thre,
Foure, fuye, sixe,
Seuen, eight, nyne, ten,
Eleuen, twelue, thirtene,
Fourtene, fiftene, sixtene,
Senetene, eyghtene,
Nynetene, twenty,
Thretty, fourty,
Fyfty, Syste,
Seuenty, eyghty,
Or four score,
Nynty, hondred,
Two hondred,
A thousand, a hondred thousand,
A mylyon;
Thus allcway montyung.

A pound sterlings,
A marecke that is worth
Two nobles of englonde,
A pound grete,
Moneye of flaundres,
A shelleyng that is worth
Thre grotis or twelue pens,
A grote is worth four pens,
A peny, a halfpeny,
A ferdynge, a myte.

Here endeth this doctrine,
At westmestre, by london,
In fourmes enprinted,
In the whiche one euerich
May shortly lerne
Frenssh and englissh.
The grace of the holy ghooost
Wylle enlyghte the hertes
De ceux qui le apprendront, Of them that shall lerne it,  
Et nous doinst perseverance And vs gyue perseveraunce
En bonnes operacions, In good werkes,
Et apres cest\(^1\) vie transitorie And after lyf\(^2\) transitorie
La pardurable ioye & glorie! The euerlastyng ioye and glorie!

\(^1\) ceste, Blades ii. 133.  
\(^2\) this lyf, Blades ii. 133.
LIST OF ENGLISH WORDS

accidents, books of accidence, 38/40.
adventure: in a., likely, in danger, 45/10.
after (rendering Flemish achter, Fr. arrière), throughout, 38/2, 46/16.
Alemany, Almayne, Germany, 14/17, 22/27.
Alemanyse, Germans, 42/40.
all, used as adverb, 31/7; alia, with subj., even if, 49/28;
all halowes, the feast of All Saints, 28/18.
alleway, always, 9/23.
almess, alms, 33/8.
alouses, shad, 12/7.
aliune, alum, 1/26, 20/35.
amendes, penalty, fine, 44/9.
Andwerp, Antwerp, 18/37.
andyrons, andirons, 8/8.
anenst, towards, in the sight of, 48/28.
angre, refl., be angry, 31/6.
anone, immediately, 25/26.
apostomes, imposthumes, abscesses, 41/23.
auantage, advantage, 46/11.
auaunte, refl., boast, 30/14.
auctour, author, 3/33.
Austyns, Augustine friars, 24/5.
Auyynon, Auinon, Avignon, 22/20, 45/21.
axe, ask, 21/16, 38/16, 48/40; axed, 15/36, 33/10.
ayenst, against, 31/31, 47/13.
bacenet, bassinet, helmet, 33/34.
bales, balls (of alum), 20/36.
banerett, knight banneret, 24/33; double banerette, 24/36.
bankers, coverings for benches, 7/1.
bark, bark (used in dyeing), 34/29.
baze, baize (pottery), 38/26.
basenne, sheep leather, 19/26.
basstard, a wine, 14/7.
baylly, bailiff, 80/10.
be, = been, 32/6.
Beane, Beaune, 14/5.
becke: drink b. to b., drink together (Fr. bec à bec).
bedes, beads, 46/3.
Beghyns, Begines, 24/11.
beldame, mother-in-law, 6/2.
belfadre, father-in-law, 6/2.
Beme, Bohemian, 22/38.
ben, are, 4/31, 13/17.
benes, beans, 13/39.
Benet (seyn), St. Benedict, 24/2.
bere, bear (animal), 11/21.
bergayne, bargain for, 14/28.
berne, barn, 40/2.
Berow, Bergues, 19/2, 24/31.
betes, beetroot, 13/32.
beuer, beaver (for hats), 40/39; beuers, beavers (animals), 9/1.
bileue, believe: I you b. well, 15/26.
blyew, blue, 14/36.
bocher, butcher, 37/31; bochiers, 2/31.
bocherie, meat-market, 37/32.
bocle, buckle, 21/28.
boden, bid, offered, 15/35.
Boloyne, Boulogne, 49/4, 50/14.
boor, boar, 10/26.
bordclothes, table cloths, 8/24.
born, carried, 32/3.
boulye, a drink, 14/19.
bourghmaistre, burgomaster, 44/13.
bousser (Fr. Boursier), eye-count of B., 24/30.
brasyll, brazil wood, 20/18, 34/27.
brede, breadth, 16/23.
brede, bread, 26/39.
brekyng, rupture, hernia, 41/28.
brembles, brambles; bremble beries (Fr. gruselles, gooseberries), 13/23.
bremes, bream, 12/7.
brenne, burn, 30/26.
briches, breeches, 8/37.
bridlemakers, 1/16.
brigge, bridge, 49/9.
brocorage, brokerage, 42/35.
brocour, broker, 12/34; brokers, 2/30.
broun peper, black pepper, 10/28; broun sugre, 20/1.
browet, stew, broth, 10/20; browetty, 41/15.
broythures, embroideries, 22/5.
bueff, beef, 10/14.
bukke, buck, 19/23.
Burgoyne, Burgundy, 24/19.
butores, bitterns, 10/40.
buxom, polite, 9/39.
by cause that, because, 46/32.
byleding, translation of Fr. deduit, delight, 29/12.
byre, beer, 14/17.
bystowe, lay out (money), 20/20.
bythynke, remember, think upon, 50/24.
calle, headdress, 42/18.
callyng, invocation (of the Trinity), 1/5.
Camerik, Cambrai, 23/19.
cammelle, for camelle, cinnamon, 20/2.
can, knows, is skilled in, 38/13; see conn.
cannes, cans (tin), 7/17; earthen pots, 7/10.
carier, wagoner, 45/9.
castelayn, castellan (of Dover), 24/29.
castell, castle, 40/1.
catell, money, 15/12; catayllys, chattels, furniture, 1/8.
Cathon, Dionysius Cato, 9/27; catons, copies of Cato’s ‘Disticha,’ 38/38.
caudell, candle, 14/1.
Cecile, Sicily, 22/36.
certainly, definitely, 16/1.
chalon, ?blanket, coverlet (but used to render F. calys, apparently ‘couch’), 7/2.
change, exchange office, 45/34.
changer, money-changer, 45/33; changers, 45/33.
chanons, canons, 23/30.
chapel, chapel: a fire ch., 45/23.
chapitre, chapter, 14/4.
chappelains, chaplains, 24/7.
charge: hase no c. of; don’t care for, 31/4.
Charite hous: monks of C., Carthusians, 24/4.
cheke, chickens, 10/32.
chepe, bargain for, 10/24.
chertes, shirts, 8/37.
cheryll, chervil, 13/32.
cheuissesheth her, is successful, 42/11.
chirche haliday, church feast, fair, 19/7.
chorle, peasant, 30/8.
Cistiauls, Citeaux, 23/37.
clarey, a spiced wine, 14/12.
clergesse, members of female religious orders, 24/11.
cnoppes, lumps (in yarn), 32/30.
coblers, cloggers, 2/28.
coddelynges, codfish, 12/3.
coffyns, caskets, 21/33.
coler, collar (for horses), 46/27; coliers, 46/28.
colermaker, (horse) collar maker, 46/26.
Coleyne, Cologne, 23/8.
commande, commend, 5/21, 6/12.
complyn, late evening service, 27/30.
comyn, common, 1/17.
comyne, cunning, 19/40.
condyute, guide, 5/24.
confyte, comfrey (see the Notes), 13/19.
conges, conger-eels, 12/8.
conne, known, be skilled in, 37/39; see can.
contre, country, 5/2.
conyes, rabbits, 9/2.
cool, cabbage, 13/30.
cordewanner, shoemaker, 35/35.
coryve, baskets, 58/21.
corse, girdle, 21/27.
coryer, currier, 46/14; coriars, 1/25.
coryeth, curries, 40/17.
cosen alyed, cousin by marriage, 29/13.
cosyns gernayns, cousins german, 6/5.
couerar of tyles, tiler, 40/23.
couercles, lids, 7/35, 7/40.
couerlettes, coverlets, 6/40.
couper, cooper, 44/6; coupers, 2/31.
coursour, courser, 45/29.
courtoys, courteous, 5/12.
coyes for men, coifs, 21/38.
crafte, trade, 46/15; craftes, 25/23.
creyches, crayfish, 12/15.
cristall (for beads), 46/3.
crosse: never a c., not a farthing, 15/40.
cubibis, cubibs, 19/39.
curattes, curates, 24/7.
cure, church benefice, 45/23.
dame, lady, 4/33, 15/5, 49/22.
damoyelles, damyselle, young lady, 4/19, 4/30, 5/29, 15/39.
damped, damned, 45/37.
Danes men, Danes, 43/7.
dangerous, hard to manage, cross-tempered, 32/12.
daubed, plastered, 40/35.
dawber, plasterer, 40/36.
dedicolace, parish festival, 46/2.
dene, dean (of a trade guild), 44/7.
dere chepe, high buying prices, 35/34.
deuysse, explain, 14/27.
dight, prepare (food), 10/28.
discovered, uncovered, 40/28.
do, = done, 47/11; see doo.
doctrinals, copies of the Doctrinale (a grammar), 35/38.
faillied: ye f., you wanted (anything), 18/4.
fail syre, my good sir, 18/3.
faille, occur, be met with, 25/11.
fatte, vat, cask, 26/19.
fanoeners, falconers, 43/36.
fanoons, falcons, 43/37.
faulte: without f., without fail, 37/14.
fayres, fairs, 1/19.
felawe, as a polite term of address, 4/24, 49/23; my felawes, my companions, 18/23.
fellis, skins, 19/23.
feldseed, 'field seed,' 20/10.
fesse, annual payment, 37/5.
fesotes, festivals, 28/3.
feuerer, February, 27/39.
fiches, polecat, 11/18.
flawnes, flawns, 12/34.
flesh, meat, 37/33.
flesheshamels, shambles, 10/8.
flied, made the ink run, 47/16.
folle, people, folk, 9/40; of ordre, members of religious orders, 2/5.
folye, folly, 45/38.
for: for to = to (with infinitive), 2/40, 4/5; for this that, because, 32/34.
forbare, bear with, defer to, 9/25.
forcer, forcer, forcier, chest with a lock, 8/20, 36/7, 46/35.
forgeten, forgotten, 15/2.
formaketh, repairs, mends, 44/17, 46/24.
foryere, last year, 32/5.
fourbysshour, furbisher, 33/26.
fourmes, (printers') forms, 51/34.
franchise, freedom (of a trade guild), 32/17.
frachyn, a sort of parchment, 47/17.
freer, friar: freres menowrs, Minorites, Franciscans, 24/3; led freres, lay brothers, Beghards, 24/6.
frone, from, 4/1.
fromes, = Fr. sourceps, 8/30.
fulcome, accomplish (a journey), 50/20.
fuldoe, perform, 48/5.
funyment, furmety, 13/49.
galentyne, sauce, 42/24.
galles, gall-nuts, 34/27.
galoches, overshoes, 35/39.
ganselyn, a garlic sauce, 42/26.
garetis, garrets, 6/28.
Gaunt, Ghent, 18/28.
gelfoires, cloves, 13/35.
gerfaunts, gerfalcons, 43/38.
germyns: see cosyns germyns.
Ger mole: wyn of G., 14/5.
goes, geese, 12/31.
ghenet, goats, 12/30, 19/23 (but ghotes, 11/24); used as singular, 10/23.
ghestes, guests, 42/39.
ghyrle, girl, 44/27.
gloues of yron, gauntlets, 32/37.

God, in salutations, &c.: G. you kepe, 4/24; G. give you good daye, 4/32; G. reward you, 5/14; G. heve me desere it, 5/15; G. you have in his holy kepynge, 5/26; goot yougod (= alien), 6/13.
Goddes penye, broker's commission, 42/36.
LIST OF ENGLISH WORDS.

gogeons, gudgeons, 12/16.
good chepe, cheap, 15/11.
goodlynes, pleasant manners, 18/17.
goremakers, horsecollar makers, 2/37.
gorgette, armour for the neck, 33/36.
gramercy, many thanks, 5/11, 18/11.
graye, vair, fur, 46/21.
grayne, grain; scarlet in g., 15/1; graynes of paradys, 20/3.
graywerker, furrier, 46/19.
grene of Spayne, 20/17.
grene sauce (eaten with pork), 10/11.
grete, great; in g., wholesale, 46/4.
greywerke, of food disagree with, 11/6.
greywerke, furriery, 2/36.
grote, great, coin, 51/29; grotes, grotes, 17/21, 44/31, 51/28.
growell, growel, 17/31.
guelye out, expenditure, 8/9.

habergeon, 33/35.
haddocks, haddocks, 12/3.
halting, lame, 32/32.
handwerker, farm labourer, 45/17.
hapee, luck, fortune, 29/22.
hardy, bold, brave, 24/32.
haue right (= arez droit), 15/20.
hawgher, heifer, 10/20.
hebrow, lodging, 5/31.
heeryng, heeryng, herring, 12/8, 12/9.
hegge, hedge, 45/19.
hekell, heckle, 45/7.
heklerster, (female) heckler, 45/5.
hem, him, themselves, 45/36.
Henaud, Hainault, 24/28.
herber, garden, 45/13.
herete, hart, 10/27, 41/2.
herethe, hearth, 8/6.
hether, hither, 31/17.
heth hennes, moor hens, 11/1.
hewke, a sort of cloak, 16/18; heukes, 8/31, mantle.
heye, hay, 13/27.
Heynewiers, people of Hainault, 43/7.
hieere, here, 28/23, 24.
hit, it, 6/27, 9/21, 25/37, &c.
holde; holde you company, accompany you, 26/5.
hole, whole, 15/7; in good health, 35/13.
home, hand; take on h., undertake, 3/38.
hooled, holed. torn, 34/15.
hosteler, innkeeper, 42/38; hosteliers, 2/30.
hound, dog (skin), 41/3.
houres, hours (of divine service), 48/30; see ours.
howsed, provided with a house, 34/20.
hunes, caps, 21/37, 42/19.

hye dayes, festival days, 31/31.
hyndealf, fawn, 10/27.
Janiver, January, 27/39.
jaquet, jacket, 33/40.
Jenewyss, Genoese, 43/6.
ini longe tyme, for a long time, 5/1.
joustynges, tiltings, 25/2.
joynar, joiner, 46/34; joyners, 2/37.
justes, tiltings, 45/26.
Juyll, July, 2v/2.
Juyn, June, 27/1.

kalonders, calendars, 39/4.
kawdrons, cauldrons, 7/6.
kembyst, combs (wool), 32/21.
kempster, female woolcomber, 32/18; Kempsters, 2/15.
kersses, creases, 18/36.
kotelmaker, kettle-maker, 47/2; keltemakers, 2/22.
keuercbief (see the Notes), 8/36; keuer-chiefs, kerchiefs, 43/14.
keupis, tubs, barrels, 44/17.
kien, kyen, cow, 12/29, 10/21.
knowlechid, confessed, 43/24.
kreme, cream, 12/38.

laces, latchets, ties, 21/40.
langyng, belonging, 1/8.
lastes, lasts (weight), 21/13.
late, let, 27/12.
laundre, laundress, 31/26.
lauuours, wasb-hand basins, 7/8.
lede, lead, cart (dung), 45/11.
leed, lead (metal), 21/22.
lelives, lilies, 13/20.
leneth, lends, 39/12, 33.
lengthe, lengthen, 57/31.
lesse, lose, 15/29.
letewys, lettuce, 13/34.
leunai, levan, 14/20.
leue, leave; take l., 5/22.
leue, make an abatement, 16/3.
leuer, rather, 15/37.
leuyng, leaving; used to translate relief (de la table), 9/7.
lewde irreis, lay brothers, Beghards, 24/6.
leyzer, leisure; by l., in a leisurely way (i.e. finding little custom), 46/20.
librariers, booksellers, 2/23.
litchorous, dainty, fond of good living, 33/20.
loches, loach, 12/16.
loftes, upper rooms, 6/28.
lokyer, locksmith, 46/32; lokyers, 2/36.
longhe, lung, 26/28.
luses, lutes, pike (fish), 12, 12.
luste, desire, 32/36.
lyef, ladylove, 29/14.
lyte honde, left hand, 48/12.
lynwenar, linen weaver, 38/9; lyn
weuers, 2/22.
lystes (translation of lessons, settees), 7/5.

maistre, prefix to the name of a physician, 34/38.
makerell, makerel, 12/6.
maltuesey, malmsey, 14/10.
mandemaker, basket maker, 38/19;
mandemakers, 2/24.
mandis, baskets, 38/21.
maners, sorts, kinds, 18/24, 19/36, 38/3.
marchans, merchants, 21/17.
marcke, mark (cdn), 51/24.
maresshall, marshal (of France), 30/2.
maroners, sailors, 11/39.
marte, market, fair, 19/1.
Maso, the Meuse, 12/18.
masone, do mason's work, 40/9.
mastrye, maystreye, rule, 48/28; hast them
to mastrye, hast them in his power, 48/25.
matyne, matins, 27/17.
mayde Marie, the Virgin Mary, 48/17.
maytente, keep a stock of, 6/29.
me, one (= Fr. on), 6/19, 8/12, 12/38,
14/22, 26/12, &c.
mecep, poppy; yole of m., 20/11.
mede, mead (drink), 14/15.
medle with, deal in, 18/6.
medleyed, mixed, 14/34.
medliers, millers, 13/7.
meesen, tomites, 10/37 (a Flemish word).
membres, limbs, 27/4.
Mence, Mayence, 25/10.
menceryes, mercer's goods, 1/28.
meruylle, marvel, 32/31.
meschief, misfortune, 29/8.
mesager, messenger, 45/11; messagers,
2/32.
mostelyn, mixed corn, 44/22.
metar, measurer, 16/34, 44/20; metars,
2/32.
mete (verb), measure, 16/29; meten,
meten, measured, 26/25, 40/15, 41/21.
meuyd, moved, disposed, 48/37.
meyne, household, 5/35.
mo, moo, more (as adv. and with a plural),
3/2, 3/34, 11/9, 30/21.
moche, very, 26/6, 32/12, 50/35.
molettis, mullets, fish, 12/6.
morberies, mulberries, 13/6.
mormale, gangrene, 41/40.
morreey, murrey (colour), 14/38.
mortier, mortar (kitchen utensil), 26/40.
mote, may (in wishes), 4/38, 5/25.
moten: see mete.
mottes, hillylocks, mounds, 13/28.
mowe, be able, 3/22, 11/7, 50/37.
muscadel (wine), 14/7.
mylnars, millers, 2/21.
myntemakers, coiners, 2/34.
myte, half farthing, 51/31.

Nanerne, Navarre, 22/37.
nayled, studded with nails, 31/36.
nayle, clove (wool weight), 19/13.
ne, nor, 10/34, 20/5; not, 19/20; redundant
negative, 12/22, 20/4, 29/26.
nether court, farm yard, 40/2.
nueues, nephews, 6/6.
nobles, half-marks (6s. 8d.), 51/24; see
ryallis nobles.
nokertree, walnut tree, 13/14.
noppe, to burl (cloth), 33/15.
nopster, burler, 33/12.
notes, nuts, 13/6.
nothing, not at all, 5/18.
noyeng, annoyance, harm, 29/8.

officials (of the church), 2/4, 23/25.
of the, of = Fr. partitive article, 10/9,
41/7, 47/22.
olifaunts, elephants, 11/19.
ooke, oak, 13/3.
orfrayes, borders of gold lace, 36/8.
Oseye, Alsace; wyn of, 14/8.
Ostryche, Austria, 24/20.
othirwhyle, sometimes, 40/21.
ouermoche, too much, 5/5.
oughteth, ought, 40/3.
our lady in herouest, the Assumption,
Aug. 15, 28/23.
our lady in marche, Lady-day, Mar. 25,
28/21.
oures, books of hours, 38/39.
owe, ought, 37/23; oweth to, is to (do
something), 31/34.
oynemenis, ointments, 41/24.
paintours, painters, 2/25.
paintures, pigments, paints, 20/16.
palfreye, 45/20.
parchemyyn, perchemyyn, parchmant,
2/38, 39/5, 47/15.
pardon, parish festival, 28/33.
parfourmed, finished making, 33/39.
partie, part, 21/2.
partis, books on the parts of speech,
38/40.
parrichs, partridges, 11/1.
pasteyes, pies, 12/37.
paunntcher, girdle to hold up the breeches,
8/25.
panteners, pawteners, purses, 36/22,
41/5.
paynefull weke, the Passion week, 28/28.
peece: the p., apiece, 47/5.
pelowes, pillows, 8/35.
pendants of silke, t ribbons worn as trimmings for dress, 21/39.

nenners, writing cases, 21/33.

pens, pence, 3/8, 17/25, &c.; as a weight, 31/37.

penyworthes, wares, 18/1.

perche, pole to hang cloth on, 8/28.

perchemyn: see parchemyn.

peres, pears, 18/4.

persely, parsley, 18/32.

pesen, peas, 13/39, 22/11.

pesibly, peaceably, 9/17.

posshes, peaches, 12/7.

pestyll, pestle, 12/12.

pestyll, pestel, pestle, 8/28, 27/1.

pikerellis, pikes (fish), 12/13.

pilorhe.

pilchemaker, pelisse maker, 11/23; cf. pylie.

plackes, plucks (Scots copper coin), 17/23.

plaise, plase, please: if you plaise any thing, 5, 6; if it you please you, 15/16.

plate, breastplate, 33/33.

platers, platters, trays, 7/30.

playne, refl., complain, 31/12.

plete, go to law, 47/13.

pleyers, minstrels, 2 35.

plouier, plover, 10/35.

polettes, pullets, fowls, 44/2; see pullet.

pomycy, pinnuce-stone, 47/21.

Poole, Poland, 22/39.

porreette, leeks, 13/3.

porselane, porcelan, 18/34.

Portingale, Portugal, 28/2.

Portingaler, Portuguese, 42/5.

portoes, brevriers, 30/8.

potages, pot-herbs, 1/16; soups or stews, 20/32.

potterye, crockery market, 7/13.

poulet, pullet, 10/32; see polettes.

pourchaced, obtained, 35/37.

poure, poor, 37/35.

pourpays, porpoises, 12/2.

powches, pouches, 41/7.

poyntels, pencils for ruling lines, 21/34.

poyntes, tags for dress, 21/30.

Poytevins, men of Poitou, 43/5.

priesith, praises, 32/26.

printed cakes, 12/36.

pris, price, 26/20.

proctor, proctor, 47/9.

proostye, provostship, 30/11.

pryelle, meadow close, 45/18.

prs, prize, 45/32.

pulter, poulterer, 44/1.

pultrie, poultry market, 10/30.

pursser, purse-maker, 41/4; pursers, 2 28.

pybakers, pastry cooks, 2/34.

pylohe, pelisse, 16/21; pylches, 9, 2: cf. pilchemaker.

pylle (verb), peel (garlic), 27/7.

quarte (measure: = stope), 7/27.

quites paumented, counterpanes, 6/31.

quyshons, cushions, 50/10.

rakes, turnips, 13/36.

raye, striped cloth, 14/39.

Raynes, Reims, 28/9.

recche, reck, care, 27/25; used impersonally (me recche-th), 27/18.

receuyour, receiver of taxes, 44/35.

recommannde me to, salute for me, 5/36.


reed, red, 22/1.

rekenynges, accounts, 37/1.

remeuyd, removed, 34/20.

remoned, notorious, 40/19.

rente, income, 37/3.

rented, endowed with a stipend, 23/30.

reproead, reproved, 33/4.

respyte, truce, 30/4.

rightfull, just (said of God), 47/40.

roches, roach, 12/15.


rogetts, red mullet, 12/5.

Romeneye, wine of Romanée, 14/10.

royames, kingdoms, 29/37.

ryallis nobles (English coin), 17/33.

rynyshe, rynsh, Rhenish (wine), 14/4; (gilders), 17/31.

Ryselle, Lille, 15/31.

Sacrament, day of, Corpus Christi day, 28/30.

sad blew, dark blue, 11/38.

salewe, salute, 4/23; salewyng, 4/27.

salews, saluts (coin of Lyons), 17/34.

saillyers, salt-cellar, 7/32.

samon, salmon, 12/17.

sarges, blankets, 6/37.

saufet, safety, 50/18.

sauf your grace, by your leave, 17/3, 25/36.

sauge, sage, 13/33.

saussers, sauce boats, 7/31.

savetours, psalters, 39/1.

saye, a kind of cloth, 14/40.

sayme of hereng (herings), lard, grease, 20/33, 46/18.

scallyd, scabbed, 36/5.

scoutes (Flemish municipal officers), 43/28.

seryne, casket, 46/36.

scoutes, kuss, crowns, 17/32.

seeke, seek, sick, 11/5, 14/1.

seethe, boil, 30/23.

selers, cellars, 6/30.

seten, sat, 15/34.
seuen salmes, books containing the seven penitential psalms, 39/1.
sextain, sacristan, 45/20.
sextiers (measure of capacity), 1/8.
shal wytle, 3/37.
shame (red), to be ashamed, 37/14.
shelynes, shillings, 8/8, 15/15.
shepster, tailoress, 42/10; shepsters, 2/29.
shere, shear (cloth), 32/14.
shermen, shearmers (of cloth), 2/15.
sheres, shears, scissors, 21/36.
shette, slut, 50/12.
shold, should (= would), 3/3.
shrewest, worst-tempered, 44/27.
siwest, suet (renders Fr. sieu, tallow), 20/30.
siluer, = money, 18/12, 18/19.
skayles, ? flat tiles, 40/25.
skeyns, Flemish aldermen, 43/29.
skowre, skewer, 31/30, 34/17.
so, = O.Fr. si (emphasizing a statement), 4/21.
soden, boiled, 12/25; wyn s., boiled wine, 14/11.
solas, comfort, 20/7.
solere, upper story, 50/7.
sommonce, summons, 47/10.
somone, summon, 47/11.
soodles, sole (fish), 12/4.
sowers, sewing-men, 34/9.
sowned, rung (of a bell), 30/15.
sperheukes, sparrow-hawks, 48/39.
speres, lances, 45/31.
spete, spit (for roasting), 31/21.
spinster, female spinner, 32/24; spynsters, 2/15.
sponne, spun, 32/27.
spores, spurs, 25/49.
spoylle, 26/37 (see the Notes).
sprott, sprat, 12/5.
spycier, grocer, 19/34; spycers, 2/29.
squyer, square, 45/25.
stall, stole, 38/6.
stede, steed, 45/30.
Sterbrigge, Stourbridge (fair), near Cambridge, 19/3.
sterlyngis pens, sterling pennies, 17/35; a pound sterlings, 51/22.
stewed, heated with hot-air baths, 42/30.
stewes : see styewe.
steyres, stairs, 14/32.
stope, quart measure, 7/18.
stoppe, mend (clothes), 34/14.
strach, stretch, extend to, 3/26.
strawe, give straw to (horses), 40/35.
suete, sweet, 18/17, 35/3.
suclote, overcoat, 14/16.
suster, sister, 6/8; sustres, 6/9.
swerde, sword, 33/30.
syre, sire, sir, 4/24, 5/4, 16/20.
syth, sith, since, seeing that, 17/4, 7; then, 26/1; syth . . . sith, first . . . and then, 25/18; syth that, since, after, 32/16.
syther, cider, 14/18.
tailour, tailor, 34/1.
take on honde, = take in hand, 3/38.
tapytes, bed hangings, 6/37.
taryng, tarrying, 14/25.
tasses, satchels, 21/32.
taner, tavern-keeper, 35/17.
taweth, tans, 46/13.
tawyer, tanner, 46/10; tawyers, 2/25.
telle, count, 17/17.
temmesis, sieves, 38/22.
temportalite, temporal concerns, 45/40.
temes of the yere, 2/12, 28/8.
Terrewyne, Terenenne, 23/20.
tesyke, phthisis, 41/40.
that one . . . that other, the one, the other, 35/7.
theder, thither, 32/3.
thete, these, 13/16, 22/4.
thornbake, thornback (fish), 12/4.
though, through, 8/26.
three kynes, day of, Epiphany, 28/27.
tofor, tofore, before, 32/4, 38/7.
togyder, together, 33/1.
tollar, toll collector, 44/29.
tonge, pair of tongues, 8/9.
tornoye, tourney, 45/27.
tour, tower; kepar of the l., 43/9.
tournemens, tournaments, 25/1.
tree, wood, 7/34.
trenchours, trenchers, 7/32.
truet, trivet, stand for a pot, 8/5.
Treuer, Treves, 23/10.
triacle, treacle, antidote to poison, 11/31; triacle boxe, 31/39.
triews, truce, 29/38.
trippes, tripe, 26/27.
tveyne, two, 51/6.
tyere, tierce (canonical hour), 27/35.
tylers, tilemen, 2/26.
tymbre, do the workwood of, 40/3.
tymbre wood, wood for building, timber, 40/6.
valure, rank, dignity, 4/17.
vannes, winnowing baskets, 'fans,' 38/20.
verdures, green herbs, 38/20.
verry, true, 45/4.
vessches, vetches, 22/10.
viage, journey, 48/38.
vnces, ounces, 21/10.
vpholster, old clothes man, 34/13; vpholdsters, 2/17.
LIST OF ENGLISH WORDS.

vsuriers, usurers, 2/25.
vylonye, bad manners, rudeness, 29/1.

wafres, wafers, milk cakes, 12/40.
wan, begat, 46/33.
wardeyns, wardens (of a guild), 44/14.
wastles, cakes, 13/1.
waye, wey (wool weight), 19/12.
weeshe, wish, 46/39.
well, will, 26/3.
wene, think, 16/14; wende, thought, 11/10.
werres, wars, 25/3.
weuar, weaver, 31/39; weuers, 2/13.
weue, weave, 31/40.
wayeng, weighing, 31/37.
wherof: if ye haue w., if you can afford it, 7/14.
whiler, a while ago, 46/20; = Flemish wilen eer.
whutche, box, 8/20.
whyte mete, butter, cheese, eggs, &c. 1/12, 12/33.
wo is me, I am sorry for it, 16/8.
wolde: ye w. saye, you mean, 30/17; I w., I could wish, 46/8.
woned, accustomed, 31/21.

wood, woad, 20/38.
worshippe, reverence (parents), 9/24.
wortes, potherbs, 14/2.
woe, (I) know, 21/4.
wrastlyng, wrestling, 33/5.
werpyn, written, 25/13.
wull, wool, 1/20.
wullen, woollen, 14/29.
wurte (renders F. tercheul, bran), 14/21.
Wyllemyns, Guillelmin friars, 24/3.
wylough, willow, 13/15.
wyndowed: well w., 6/24.
wyn[ˈn]e, win, earn, 46/47.
wyneman, wine maker, 46/37.
wyte, know, 18/12.

y-asured, azure-tinted, 14/36.
ye, yes, 30/21, 49/27.
yelde, render (accounts), 37/1.
yeres minde, anniversary, 25/32.
yeue, give, 15/24 (but gyue, 16/44, &c.).
ynche, ynke, ink, 30/23, 39/5; see enke hornes.
yours, yours, your family, 5/20.
ypocras, a medicated wine, 14/12.
ysope, hyssop, 18/33.
NAMES OF PEOPLE, PLACES, &C.

(A few are also given in the List of English Words, pp. 53–60.—F.)

Abel, 26/12.
Abraham, 25/37.
Adryan, 26/16; 27/36.
Agace, 25/10, Agatha.
Agnes, 25/5.
Alaric, 26/7.
Albright, 29/28, Albert.
Alemayne, 14/17, 22/27, Germany.
Alfranke, 34/38, Lanfranc.
All Hallows' Day, 28/18.
Aloste, 18/34.
Alsace, 14/4.
Amelbergh, 29/21.
Amyas, 30/10, Amiens.
Anastase, 29/2.
Andrew, 26/16, 23.
Andwarp, 18/37, 19/1, Antwerp.
Anselm, 26/34.
Antonye, 27/15.
Appolyn, 28/35, a man's name.
April, 27/40.
Aragon, 22/35.
Ardane, 43/38, Ardenes.
Arnold, 27/5.
Arnold of Noirs, 24/33.
Arondel, 24/21.
Ascension Day, 25/16.
Aspremond, 24/35.
Aubin, 27/10.
August, 28/2, 34.
Austria, 24/20.
Austyn, 27/22.
Austyns, 24/5, Augustinian friars.
Avignon, 24/25, 45/21.
Barnabe, 31/3.
Bartimewes faire (Smithfield), 19/8.
Basil, 31/10.
Bath, 18/27.
Baudewyn, 30/1, Baldwin.
Beane, 14/5, Beaune.
Beatrice, the laundress, 31/26.
Beaumond, 24/30.
Belle, 18/33.
Beme, 22/38, Bohemia.
Benedict, the churl, 30/6.
Bernard, 30/15.
Berow, 19/2, 24/31, Bergues.
Berte, 31/30.
Bertilmeus, 30/27, Bartholomew.
Bertram, 30/36.
Biauyns, 23/17, Beauvais.
Boloyne, 24/27; 49/24, 50/14, Boulogne, close to Paris.
Bonsfac, 30/12.
Bousser, 24/31, Bourchier.
Brabanders, 43/3.
Bretaigne, 24/16, Brittany.
Bristow, 18/27, Bristol.
Bruges, 43/22, Brugges, 18/29, Bruges.
Brussels, 18/36.
Bryce, 31/18.
Burgoyne, 24/19, Burgundy.
Bussin, the hangman of Bruges, 43/21.
Cambrigge, 19/8, Cambridge.
Camerik, 23/19, Cambray.
Catherin, the Kempster, 32/18.
Cathor, 9/27, Dionysius Cato.
Canterbury, 23/6.
Cecile, 22/36, Sicily.
Cecile, the spinster, 32/24, Cecilia.
Chalons, 19/7.
Charles of France, 30/1.
Chesire, 23/13.
Christian, the collar-maker, 46/26.
Christine, the seduced, 46/30.
Christmas, 28/15.
Cistiauls, 23/37, Cistercians.
Clare, the blind, 33/6.
Clar, St., 24/10.
Clarice, the nopster, 33/12.
Ciemence, 32/39.
Clement, 32/39.
Cleremonde, 24/26, Clermont.
Cluny, 23/32.
Colard, the goldsmith, 31/33; the fuller, 32/9.
Coleyne, 23/8, Cologne.
Colombe, 32/32.
Comynes, 18/32.
Conrad, the shearmen, 32/13.
Coventry, procession of, 28/32.
Cyprian, the weaver, 31/39.

Damen, the armourer, 33/32.
Danes, 48/8.
David, the bridle-maker, 33/21.
Dendremonde, 18/34.
Denys, the furnisher, 33/26.
Denmarke, 23/1.
Dixmuth, 18/31.
Donnas, the doublet-maker, 33/38.
Dorny, 18/30, Tournay.
Dover, 24/29.

Easter, 26/12.
Easterlings, 48/1.
Elia, the painter, 34/19.
Elzer, 14/4; Aussay, Alsace.
Englishmen, 30/5, 43/3.
Englissh, 1/1.
England, 14/16; 17/21, 24, 33; 22/32; 51/24.
Ermentin, the sick man, 34/35.
Eustace, the tailor, 34/1.
Ev北汽, the upholster, 34/13.
Felic, the silkwoman, 36/20.
Ferain, the hosier, 35/40.
Feuerer, 27/39, September.
Fierin, the baker, 35/28.
Flaundres, 17/22; 24/25; 51/26, Flan-
ders.
Flemings, 43/4.
Forker, the cordwainer, 35/39.
Francis, the draper, 35/9.
Francq, 22/28; 24/34; 30/2, France.
Frederick, the wine-crier, 35/23.
Fremyn, the taverner, 35/47, Firmin.
Frenchmen, 43/2.
Frensshe, 1/1; 14/6; 51/37, French.
Friseland, men of, 43/8.

Gabriel, the linen-weaver, 33/9.
Garnade, 14/8, Granada.
Gascoyne, 14/9, Gascony.
Gaunt, 18/29, Ghent.
Genoese, 43/6.
George, the bookseller, 38/31.
Gerard, the miller, 36/27.
Germole, 14/5.
Gertrude, Gilbert's sister, 39/14.
Gervase, the scrivenor, 36/35.
Gervase, the smith, 39/10.
Ghelrland, 24/18, Guelderland.
Gherlin, the kettle-maker, 33/23.
Ghyselin, the basket-maker, 38/19.
Gilbert, 36/24; 39/14.

God, 49/32; 50/17-19, 23-4 (see 55/2).
Gombert, the butcher, 37/31.
Greek, 14/11.
Guiseber, the bow-maker, 36/24.
Guy, the fishmonger, 37/40.
Guyan, 24/17, Guyenne.

Haesburgh, 29/28.
Harry, the painter, 39/23.
Henaud, 24/28, Hainaults.
Heynewiers, 48/7, Hainaulters.
Holand, 24/28.
Hollanders, 43/7.
Holy Ghost, 51/38.

Isaac, the wineman, 46/37; the kettle-
maker, 47/3.

Janiner, 27/39, January.
Jenewys, 43/6, Genoese.
Jennette, the maid, 50/5.
Jherusalem, 23/5.
John, the usurer, 38/28.
Juyll, 22/2, July.
Juyn, 28/1, June.

Katherin, the Kempster, 32/18.
Kylian, and his fellows, 39/35.

Lady, Our: her days in March (25) and
Harvest (Aug. 15), 28/21, 25.

Lady, Our, of Boulogne, 40/4.
Lambert, the carpenter, 39/39.
Lamfroy, the tiler, 40/23.
Lancaster, 24/15.
Laurence, the mason, 40/8.
Lenard, the thatcher, 40/29.
Lewin, the brewer, 40/16.
Lincoln, 29/14.
Logier, the felt-maker, 40/37.
Lombards, 48/4.
London, 18/26; 19/6; 23/11; 51/33.
Louyn, 15/37, Louvain.
Lucian, the Glover, 40/40.
Lucy, the bastard, 41/8.
Lyon, the purse-maker, 41/1.
Lyon, 17/34.

Mabel, the tailoress, 42/10.
Marche, 27/40, March.
Margret, 10/7.
Martin, the grocer, 41/12.
Mary, Virgin, 48/17 (see Lady.)
Mase, 12/18, the river Meuse.
Maud, the cap-maker, 42/17.
Maximian, the physician, 41/29.
May, 28/1.
Mence, 23/10, Mayence.
Menyn, 18/32.
Montpelier, 43/40.
Morris, the surgeon, 41/20.
NAPLES, 23/4.
Natalia, the bathwoman, 42/27.
Naverne, 22/37, Navarre.
Nicholas, the mustard-maker, 42/21.
Noirs, 24/23.
Novembre, 28/4.

Oberol, the innkeeper, 42/38.
Octobre, 28/3.
Ogier, the falconer, 48/36; the poulterer, 44/1.
Oliver, the broker, 42/34.
Onnour, keeper of the tower and prison, 43/9.
Oseye, 14/8, Osoye, Alsace.
Ostryche, 24/20, Austria.

Palm Sunday, 28/25.
Pardon of Sion, 28/33.
Parys, 18/28; 23/15, Paris.
Paul, the cooper, 44/16.
Paulin, the corn-meter, 44/20.
Peter, the wool-beater, 44/5.
Philipote, the thieving maid, 86/5.
Pieryne, Peter's daughter, 44/26.
Poole, 22/39, Poland.
Poperyng, 18/33.
Portingale, 23/2, Portugal.
Portingalers, 43/5, Portuguese.
Poytevyns, 43/2, folk of Poitou.
Procession-Days, 28/31-2.

Querine, the dice-maker, 44/37.
Quintine, the toll-taker, 44/29.
Randolf, the money-changer, 45/33.
Reynar, the squire, 45/25.
Reynes, 23/9, Reims.
Richard, the carter, 45/10.
Richard, the currier, 45/9.
Robert, the messenger, 45/1.
Roberte, the she-beckler, 45/5.
Roen, 18/28; 23/9, Rouen.
Roger, the sacristan, 45/20.
Roland, the handworker, 45/17.
Rome, 22/19, 22.
Romeneeye, 14/10, Romanée (?).
Rynyssh, 14/4; 17/31, Rhenish.
Ryselle, 18/31, Lille.

Sacrament Day, 28/30.
Salesbury, 19/4, Salisbury.
Scotland, 23/3.

SCOTS, 30/6; 48/6.
Senlys, 23/16.
September, 28/3.
Shrovetide, 28/24.
Skeyns, 45/29; Eschevins (see 59/1).
Spaniards, 48/5.
Spayne, 14/6; 20/17, Spain.
St. Bartholomew's Fair, 19/5.
St. Benet, 24/1, St. Benedict.
St. Bernard, 23/38.
St. Clare, 24/10.
St. James, 49/3.
St. John, 28/15.
St. Kylian, 39/35.
St. Martin's Mass, 28/19.
St. Omers, 18/35.
St. Peter's Day, 28/16.
St. Pol, 24/27.
St. Remigius, 23/17.
Stephen, the glazier, 31/30.
Sterbrigg, 19/3, Stourbridge.

Terrewyn, 23/20, Touraine.
Three-Kings' Day, 28/27.
Thursday, 38/16.
Treyer, 23/10, Treves.
Trinity term, 28/15.

Valensynes, 18/35, Valenciennes.
Valerian, the tawyer, 46/10.
Vedast, the furrier, 46/19.

Walburge, the pilch-maker, 46/23.
Walram, the currier, 46/14.
Walter, the paternoster-maker, 46/1.
Westmestre, 19/9; 51/33, Westminster.
Whitefriars, 42/33.
Whitsuntide, 28/16.
William, the brushmaker, 46/5.
Winchester, 23/12.
Wyllemyns, 24/3, Guillelmins, friars.

Xpristian, Xpristine, 46/26, 30, Christian, Christine.

York, 18/26; 23/7; 24/12; 28/31 (procession).
Ypre, 18/30, Ypres.
Ysaac, the wyneman, 46/37; the kettle-maker, 47/3.
Ysores, the joiner, 46/34.

Zachary, the proctor, 47/9.
LIST OF FRENCH WORDS

(For the modern meanings of Caxton's Englishings, see the 'List of English Words,' pp. 53-60 above.)

a, 47/18, on.
a b c, 2/11.
abbes, 2/4, ablates.
abuures, 40/36, watreed.
accidents, 35/40, accidents.
acertes, 16/1, certainly.
schates, 10/9, bye.
scheuee, 38/15, ended.
schier, 21/22, steell.
acompaignie, 45/27, accompanied.
acomptes, 2/7, rekene.
acquite, 37/29, acquite.
adieu, 49/2, to god.
aduiegne, 36/18, come.
aduised, 48/11, aduised.
affiert, 4/8, behoueth.
afourceurs, 43/14, rauisshers.
Bhanne, 45/12, ered.
ahanter, 87/14, shame.
aies, 4/39, haue.
aigles, 11/24, eygles.
aigues, 3/30, somewher els.
ainchois, 26/2, er; 27/8, erst.
ainsi, 5/23, thus.
aisies, 49/19, easyd (see aysies).
al, 27/11, at the.
ale fois, 18/22, othir while.
alesnes, 21/34, alles.
aloez, 5/27, goo.
alme, 16/27, soule.
aloises, 12/7, aloeuses.
alouwes, 11/2, larkes.
aloyeres, 21/32, pawteneers.
alumes, 50/5, lyghte.
alun, 20/35, alume.
amaine, 25/25, bryng.
amandes, 13/9, almandes.
amenra, 40/10, shal brynge.
ameroie mieuix, 15/37, had I lener.
amye, 4/35, frende; 29/14, lyef.
angeles, 48/20, angelis.
anguilles, 12/12, eelis.
anirs, 20/3, anyse.
amnetes, 10/38, doukes.
amnyuercare, 25/32, yereds mynde.
anthan, 32/5, foryere.
asoust, 28/23, heruest.
apostles, 48/18, apostles.
apostumes, 41/23, apostomes.
apotecaires, 1/22, apotecaries.
apparaillies, 4/15, redy.
appelle, 10/34, called.
appertient, 8/6, belongeth.
appiert, 37/34, appereth.
apportes, 29/32, brynge.
aprendre, 1/4, lerne.
apres, 11/33, herafter.
aprise, 29/16, taught.
Apuril, 27/40, April.
arain, 21/23, bras.
arblatiers, 36/26, arblastriers.
arbres, 18/10, trees.
arconiers, 2/20, bournakers.
arangeles, 43/20, archangelis.
archeuesques, 2/4, archebishops.
arcs, 36/25, bowes.
arde, 30/26, (that it) brenne.
argent, 18/12, siluer.
armoyer, 33/32, armorer.
arrester, 26/8, tarieng.
artetique, 42/7, goute.
asnes, 11/20, asses.
assaye, 28/18, assayed.
assemble, 39/32, gadred to gedyr.
asseoir, 8/5, to sette.
asces, 29/20, ynoogh.
asuret, 14/36, y-asured.
atendre, 14/25, taryeng.
aual, 1/8, langyng; 6/19, after.
auvantage, 46/11, auantage.
auynne, 22/10, otes.
aucteur, 3/33, auctour.
aucunes, 48/35, ony.
aurenture, 29/10, aurenture.
auengle, 33/6, blynde.
ausourduhy, 32/7, this day.
aulsone, 33/8, almesse.
aulnes, 16/21, elles.
aultrement, 37/24, outhirwyse.
aultres, 9/6, othir.
aux, 8/25, garlyk.
aunte, 6/3, aunte.
aurain, 32/19, right now (see orains).
asus, 49/40, also.
auwes, 10/38, ghese.
asies, 48/31, at his ease (see aises).

bachinnet, 33/34, bacenet.
bachins, 7/8, basyns.
bachon, 10/23, bacon.
baillies, 17/13, gyne.
bailly, 30/10, baylly.
bailannes, 12/2, whales.
bailances, 21/11, balances.
balles, 20/36, bales.
bancs, 7/4, benches.
bannerets, 24/33, bannrett.
bankers, 7/1, bankers.
banny, 43/34, banyysshed.
barbier, 47/12, barbour.
bargaigne, 10/24, chepe (see bargaigne).
baron, 46/25, husbonde.
barons, 2/8, barons.
bas, 31/36, softe.
basenn, 19/26, basenne.
basse, 6/31, lowe.
bastard, 14/7, bastard.
bastarde, 41/8, bastarde.
bateillers, 35/6, fighten.
bateure, 44/5, betar.
battieres, 38/26, baterye.
baysier, 32/35, kyssed.
beq, 26/33, beck.
beques, 12/13, pikes.
becquets, 12/13, pikerellis.
beestes, 1/9, bestis.
beghines, 24/11, beghyns.
belfroy, 40/24, steple.
belle, 29/18, faire.
berchie, 33/17, roked.
bergaigner, 14/28, bergayne (see bargaigne).
besois est, 6/22, it be to doo.
bescognes, 6/18, things.
etes, 13/32, betes.
beuurages, 1/17, drynkes.
beuuries, 27/9, (ye) shall drynke.
biau, 30/33, fayr; b. sire, 18/3, fair sire.
biaucop, 36/9, many.
biens, 4/39, well.
biens, 29/20, goodes.
bisse, 10/27, hyndecal.
blances, 18/18, white.
bled, 13/40, whete.

bleu, 14/36, blyew.
bogars (?for begars), 24/6, lewd freris.
boire, 28/35, ete (instead of drynke).
boit on, 14/22, drynke me.
bonnes, 52/3, good.
borages, 18/37, borage.
bordures, 22/5, bryorthyres.
boucerie, 37/32, bocherie.
bouche, 29/39, mouth.
bouchiers, 2/21, bochiers.
boucle, 21/28, boole.
bouk, 19/23, bukke.
boulegaliers, 2/19, bakers.
boulie, 14/19, boulye.
bouly, 12/35, soden.
bouriaux, 43/22, hangman.
bourre, 6/36, flockes.
boursiers, 2/28, pursers.
boursses, 21/29, purses.
bousiauex, 25/39, bootes.
bouter, 37/37, to put.
boutoirs, 10/40, butores.
boys, 13/22, wodes.
boysteuse, 32/32, halting.
boz, 7/27, wode.
braieul, 8/38, paunterch.
brandeurs, 8/8, andyrons.
brasse, 40/17, breweth.
brasseur, 40/16, brewar.
brasys, 8/37, briches.
brbys, 12/29, sheep.
brumes, 12/7, bremes.
bruiarea, 39/8, portoses.
bruzil, 20/18, brasyll.
brifement, 3/16, shortly.
browet, 10/20, brouet.
brun, 20/1, broun.
bryef, 4/25, le plus b., the shortest.
bue, 14/24, wesshe; buera, 31/28, shall wassh.
buef, 10/14, bueeff.
burchmaistre, 44/13, bourghmaistre.
bure, 9/5, butter.
bueroners, 20/26, shall we drynke.
buerages, 14/3, drynkes.
bueyie, 25/37, shall I drynke.
cabellau, 12/3, coddelyng.
calys, 7/2, chalon.
cammelle, 20/2, cammelle.
caniset, 47/23, penkyf.
cannes, 7/10, cannes.
car, 9/26, for.
cardinalez, 2/3, cardinals.
cardons, 18/28, thistles.
carmes, 24/5, white freris.
carpes, 12/12, carpes.
Cathon, 9/27, Cathon.
catons, 38/38, catons.
cattel, 15/12, catell.
catz, 11/19, cattes.
caulx, 40/14, chalke.
ce que, 1/4, that which.
celee, 37/9, secrete.
celuy, 5/9, hym.
censes, 37/5, fermes.
cerenceses, 45/5, heklester.
cerench, 45/7, hekell.
certainement, 5/16, certanyely.
certes, 16/5, certany.
cesse, 34/7, resteth.
cestui, 8/29, this.
cha, 25/25, hyther; de cha, 44/28, on this side.
chaiers, 7/4, chayers.
chainture, 31/35, gyrdle.
chambre, 31/32, chambre.
chandeliere, 47/6, candelmaker.
chandelier, 25/22, candelmasse.
chandeylles, 47/7, candellis.
change, 45/34, change.
changiers, 2/33, chaungers.
channue, 45/6, hempe (see chenneue).
channones, 23/30, chanons.
chapelrie, 45/23, fre chapell.
chapite, 15/4, chapitre.
chapellains, 24/7, chapellains.
chappon, 10/33, capon.
chapron, 4/18, hood.
charetion, 45/10, cartar.
charge, 48/6, charge.
charpenter, 40/3, to tymbre.
charpentiers, 2/27, carpenters.
chars, 1/9, fleesh.
chartres, 36/36, chartres.
chartreuses, 24/4, monks of chartre hou.
chastel, 40/1, castell.
chastelain, 24/29, castelayn.
chasoyes, 9/32, chastysye.
chaude, 50/8, hoot.
chaudel, 14/1, caudell.
chaudiers, 7/7, ketellis.
chaudrellier, 38/23, ketelmaker.
chaudrens, 7/6, kawdrons.
chauetiers, 2/28, cobelers.
chaust, 42/11, cheuissith.
chaullt, 27/18, reccheth.
chaullt, 27/4, het.
chaussyes, 25/39, do on.
chasssuer, 35/40, hosyer.
chemises, 8/37, chertes.
chemyn, 26/4, way.
chennue, 20/13, hempeas (see chenneue).
cheoir, 25/11, falle.
cherfeul, 13/32, cheruyl.
cherises, 18/5, cheryes.
schercis, 13/11, cherye tree.
cherron, 25/11, shalle fall.
chesun, 1/7, ecury ... othir.
chesne, 13/13, ooke.
chenua, 25/26, hors.
cheualiers, 2/8, kyghtes.
cheuancherry, 25/29, (I) shall ryde.
chieiliers, 6/30, selers.
chien, 41/3, hound.
chier, 35/34, dere.
chieruerel, 10/23, gheet.
chinque, 17/25, fiue.
chire, 20/25, waxe.
chose, 5/6, thyng.
chucr, 20/1, sugre.
chuyynes, 11/3, storkes.
chynes, 49/25, here withinne.
cier, 41/2, herte.
cignes, 11/3, swannes (see signes).
cirurgiens, 25/9, surgyns.
cite, 42/29, cite.
clarey, 14/12, clarey.
clau, 10/13, nayll.
claux, 41/22, soores.
clercq, 23/35, clere.
clore, 34/40, clere.
clergessses, 24/11, clergesses.
clocque, 30/15, belle.
clocques, 8/31, clokes.
clocquiers, 49/15, steples.
coc, 10/34, cocke.
coffyns, 21/33, coffyns.
cognoiounce, 4/13, knowelech.
cognossies, 4/12, knowe.
combien, 16/13, how moche.
commandement, 9/26, commandement.
commandes, 5/8, commaunde.
comme, 5/9, as.
commence, 1/1, begynmeth.
comment, 1/7, how.
commyn, 19/40, conyme.
compaignon, 4/35, felawe.
companye, 26/5, companye.
compnaiges, 1/13, whyte mete.
complye, 27/30, complyne.
comprines, 3/35, comprised.
comptez, 17/17, telle.
conclure, 25/20, conclude.
conduyse, 5/24, conduyte.
confections, 20/4, confections.
confesseray, 16/30, shriue.
confesseur, 48/6, confessour.
confite, 13/19, confyte.
congie, 5/22, leue.
congres, 12/8, congres.
conins, 9/7, conyes.
connestable, 24/34, conestable.
consell, 9/27, counseill.
contenant, 47/4, conteyntyng.
content, 16/39, content.
contesse, 24/39, countesse.
contre, 31/31, ayenst.
contre, 49/13, contre.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>List of French Words</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>conuient, 6/30, behoueth.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>copee, 36/15, cutte.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>copies, 36/39, copies.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>corbelliers, 2/24, maundemakers.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>corbilles, 35/21, mandes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cordewan, 19/24, cordewan.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cordewaniers, 2/19, shoomakers.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cornes, 46/5, horns.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cornets a encore, 21/35, enke horns.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coroucies, 31/6, angre.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coryes, 21/20, gyrdellis.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>corps, 31/17, body.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cosynes, 6/4, nieces.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cosyns, 6/4, cosyns.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cottes, 8/22, cotes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coucheir, 50/2, to slepe.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>couleir, 34/26, colour.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>couilles, 18/30, cool.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coulons, 10/39, downes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coultiers, 2/30, brokers.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>countes, 2/7, erles.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coupes, 8/17, couppes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>courans, 44/19, lekyng.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coure, 46/17, coryeth.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>courechiefs, 42/14, keurchifs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>courage, 42/35, brocorage.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>courtier, 42/34, brocour.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>couer, 46/14, coryer.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>court, 40/2, court.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>courtil, 45/13, herber.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>courtoyes, 5/12, courttoys.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>courtoyzie, 18/16, courtosye.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cousin, 30/1, cosin.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coussins, 50/10, quysshons.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>couste, 31/10, coste.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coustre, 45/20, sextayn.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coustroyers, 34/9, sowers.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coustures, 42/20, semes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cousturiers, 2/29, shepsters.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cousses, 36/2, sewed.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>couteaux, 8/11, knyues.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>couercles, 7/35, coericles.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coueroyres, 6/40, couerlettes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>couverture, 47/17, coueryng.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>couureurs de tieulles &amp; destrain, 2/26, tylers and thatchers.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>couurir, 6/39, couere.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>coyfes, 21/38, coyfes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>craisme, 12/38, kreme.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crappes, 46/39, grapes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cras, 44/3, fatte.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crasseseries, 1/25, coriars.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crea, 47/34, made.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>creuches, 12/15, creynches.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>creusse, 16/33, trusted.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>crieres, 35/23, criar.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cristal, 46/3, cristall.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>croire, 85/20, a c, to borowe.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>croix, 15/40, crosse.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>croys, 15/26, (1) bilene.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cubelles, 19/39, cubibes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cuide, 11/10, wende (should be wone).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cuir, 7/27, lether.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cuit, 14/11, soden, boiled.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>curats, 24/7, curattes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cure, 11/17, ont c., reche.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cure, 45/23, cure.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>curer, 41/38, cure.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cures, 51/39, hertes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cuveliers, 2/31, coupers.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cunes, 44/17, keupis.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cuyrs, 1/21, hydes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>cy, 9/10, here.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dades, 13/9, dates.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dame, 15/13, dame.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>damoysellys, 4/19, damoyselles.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dampnes, 45/37, demned.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dangereux, 32/12, dangers.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>debonnaire, 9/39, buxom.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deboute, 16/26, ende.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>debtes, 36/38, dettes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>debues, 17/16, ove.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>debuoit, 44/32, ought.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>declar, 3/29, declared.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dedens, 7/3, therin.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dedicacion, 19/7, chirchehalyday.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dedicasse, 46/2, dedicacion.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deduit, 29/12, byledyng.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dees, 44/38, dyse.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deffendu, 44/8, forbidoen.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>degretz, 14/32, steyres.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>demain, 32/2, to morow.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>demande, 15/36, axed.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>demeure, 22/20, duel leth.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>demye, 16/24, half.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dencoste, 37/32, beside.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deniers, 3/8, pens.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>denrees, 18/1, peny worthes; 4/2, wares.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>departes, 26/2, departe.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deportes, 9/25, forbere.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deriere, 42/33, after.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>derrain, 15/19, last.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>descouert, 40/28, discoverid.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deserruy, 5/15, deserue.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deshaities, 35/13, (them) that be not hole.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>desires, 45/35, desired.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>desiuens, 26/1, vos d., breke your fast.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>despiete, 10/4, despyse.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dessoub, 7/2, under.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dessus, 38/7, to-fore.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>destaindera, 34/28, shall stayne.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>destrier, 45/30, stede.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>destvstues, 8/39, vnclothed.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>detenray, 16/31, with-holde.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>detier, 44/37, dysemaker.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>dewayt, 18/13, tofore.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deuaniettes, 7/39, foresaid.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deuenir, 4/5, to become.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
LIST OF FRENCH WORDS.

deuiser, 14/27, deuise.
dexter, 49/8, right.
dictes, 26/14, saye.
digerer, 11/7, digeste.
diligement, 4/6, diligently.
dierses, 25/16, dierse.
docrinaux, 38/38, doctrinals.
docrine, 1/2, lernynge.
doibt, 9/28, 37/21, ought; 31/34, oweth; 40/3, oughteth.
doinst, 4/32, gyue.
dolours, 41/34, pynne.
dommenge, 34/25, harme.
donats, 38/40, donettis.
doner, 17/37, gyue.
donroye, 15/24, (1) wold yeue.
dont, 11/17, wherof.
doresenauant, 25/15, fro hens forth.
dormier, 27/20, slepyng.
doule, 38/5, fressh.
dousaines, 46/4, douseyns.
doyens, 28/26, denes.
drappers, 2/18, drapers.
draps, 14/34, clothes.
drechies, 31/23, dresse.
dresse, 26/38, dresse.
droit, 15/20, right.
ducessse, 24/39, duchesse.
dus, 2/7, dukes.
duel, 29/10, scorw.
dyne, 29/3, dyne.
dyre, 4/20, saye.

eauwe, 38/5, water.
eglise, 22/15, chiroche.
eguilles, 21/31, nedles.
electuaires, 20/8, electuaries.
emble, 8/22, stolen.
embrief, 15/8, in shorte.
empereur, 22/23, emperour.
empertrr, 45/22, to gate.
empli, 20/26, fyllyd.
emploi, 20/20, bystowe.
employer, 50/20, fulcome.
emportor, 18/8, bere.
en, 3/13, therof; 20/34, therwyth.
encordont, 40/27, neuertheles.
encore, 13/29, yet.
encouleurs, 4/11, mete.
enore, 39/5, ykke.
endemantiers, 14/26, whiles.
enfans, 5/32, children.
engaignies, 5/18, decayed.
englyos, 3/16, englyssh.
enluminees, 39/1, enlumined.
enprintees, 38/36, enprinted.
ensembl, 29/20, to gedyr.
entendes, 9/11, understande.
extier, 15/7, hole.
extour, 45/16, aboute.

entre, 30/3, bitwene.
entremayns, 18/7, under hande.
entremelle, 20/40, entremeete.
entreperes, 14/38, sod blew.
entreprendre, 3/38, entrepryse.
enuers, 9/40, unto.
envoyes, 9/36, sende.
enuys, 33/10, not gladly.
estbourier, 33/15, to hoppe.
estbourysse, 33/12, hoppe-st.
escarlate, 15/1, scarlet.
eschappent, 49/33, escape.
escheuins, 43/29, skeypyns.
esclefins, 12/3, haddoks.
escre, 50/21, lyghtneth.
escochoys, 30/6, scottes.
escouffles, 11/26, kytes.
escoutes, 50/21, herke.
escoutetes, 43/28, scoutes.
escript, 8/20, cheste.
escrips, 25/13, wretyn.
escript, 3/25, writing.
escriptoires, 21/33, penners.
esorpuains, 2/20, skrueners.
escu, 39/24, sheldre.
escures, 31/30, skowre.
escutz, 17/32, soutes.
escuyelles, 7/31, dishes.
escuyers, 2/8, squyers.
esparlens, 12/5, sprotte.
espande, 31/20, sholdre.
especiers, 2/29, spycers.
espee, 33/27, sword.
espengles, 21/31, pynnes.
esperie, 3/19, ghost.
esperons, 25/40, spores.
espices, 14/13, spices.
espines, 13/37, spynache.
espinier, 13/15, thorne.
espoye, 31/21, spete.
espreniers, 11/25, sperhawkes.
esquiekellet, 14/30, cheryckyd.
estain, 21/22, tynne.
estaulx, 26/35, tresstles.
estenelle, 8/9, tongs, pair of tongs.
estoet, 43/12, mestoet, standeth me (a mistranslation).
estoupper, 34/14, stoppe.
estrain, 7/3, strawe.
estraines (verb), 49/35, strawe.
estrangers, 42/31, strangers.
estrelins, 17/35, sterlingis.
esturgeon, 12/7, sturgeon.
estuuer, 42/31, to be stewed.
estuues, 42/27, stewe.
eternalite, 45/30, eternalite.
euangelistes, 48/19, euangelistes.
euques, 2/3, bishops.
eulx, 23/21, them.
eur, 29/22, happy, fortune, luck.
euure, 30/16, werke.
excusersa, 37/28, shall excuse.

faites, 4/37, do.
failloit, 15/4, failed.
faing, fain, 13/27, 49/34, heye.
farine, 36/30, mele.
faucionner, 43/39, fauconer.
faucons, 11/25, faucons.
fault, 38/13, lacketh.
faulte, 37/24, faulte.
faultier, 43/13, false money makers.
feest, 38/24, fayre.
femmes, 2/9, wynmen.
fenestres, 40/13, wyndowes.
feneuille, 13/30, fenell.
fer, 21/22, yron.
feroit, 5/10, doo.
ferres, 25/33, shoed.
feu, 30/22, fyer.
feues, 13/39, benes.
faultier, 40/37, feltmaker.
faultre, 40/39, felt.
feur, 39/10, smyth.
flen, 45/11, dongs.
fieures, 42/2, fever.
figes, 13/8, figgis.
figier, 18/12, figtree.
fil, 32/28, yarne.
filee, 32/27, sponne (the verb).
fileresses, 2/15, spuysters.
fillaistre, 32/39, stepdoughter.
filles, 5/34, doughtres (see fylle).
filelle, 41/26, mistranslated dother.
filz, 3/18, soone (see fyltz).
fin, 39/38, ende.
finent, 6/14, enden.
fist prendre, 38/12, toke.
flairans, 13/17, smellyng.
flans, 12/34, flawnes.
fleur, 20/2, flour.
fleurdelyts, 13/20, lelyes.
florins, 17/31, guldrens.
flua, 47/16, flued.
foire, 19/8, faire.
fois, 18/22, while.
folye, 45/38, folye.
fontaine, 14/22, welle warthe.
forcettes, 47/23, sheres.
forches, 21/36, sheres.
forchier, 8/21; forcier, 46/35, forier, forcer.
forgierel, 36/7, forcyer.
formes, 51/34, fournes.
fors, 9/20, othirwyse; fors que, 49/30, but.
fouines, 11/18, fichews.
fouler, 32/10, fulle.
foulons, 2/14, fullers.

four, 31/18, ouen.
fourbier, 33/31, furbysshe.
fourbisseur, 33/26, fourbysshour.
fourdines, 13/5, elo. 
fourmage, 9/4, che se.
fourment, 22/8, white.
fourrures, 8/33, furres.
foys, 45/14, doulen.
foy, 37/17, faith.
foye, 26/28, lyuer.
frain, 25/28, brydle.
franchin, 47/17, franchyn.
franchise, 32/17, franchise.
fransoys, 5/6, frensish.
fremauls, 39/2, claspes.
fremme, 50/12, shette.
freres mineurs, 24/3, frere menours.
fressoz, 12/8, fresh.
reses, 13/6, strawberies.
frosne, 13/14, asshe.
fromages, 12/26, chese.
frote, 35/2, rubbe.
fustane, 36/11, sustain.
fylle, 46/30, mistranslated daughter (see filles).
fyltz, 5/34, sones (see filz).

gaignier, 15/13, wynne.
ailer, 27/35, moche.
galentine, 42/24, galentyne.
galigan, 19/38, galingale.
galles, 30/34, galles.
galoches, 35/39, galoches.
gansailledie, 42/26, ganselyn.
garce, 44/27, ghylre.
gardiens, 23/27, wardeyns.
gardins, 13/25, gardyns.
garnars, 13/20, shrimpes.
garnée, 13/40, furmante.
gauquier, 13/14, nokertree.
gaufres, 12/40, wafres.
gauue, 14/37, yelow.

gauinisse, 42/3, jaundyse.
gaus, 33/37, gloues.
gautiers, 2/24, glouers.
gether, 43/24, knowlechid.
gel tires, 11/4, hennes.
geloueffre, 18/35, geloufres.
general, 19/10, general.
genise, 10/19, hawgher.
gen, 9/40, folke.
germaines, 6/5, germayns.
gesir, 6/35, to lye.
glembre, 19/38, gynger.
glorie, 22/5, glorie.
gloute, 33/20, lichorous.
glye, 40/31, reed.
gorge, 55/22, throte.
gorgiere, 33/36, grogette.
goriaulx, 46/28, coliers.
goriel, 46/27, color.
gori, 2/37, goremakers; gorlier, 46/26, colermaker.
goutants, 44/19, droppynge.
gouion, 12/10, gogeorns.
grace, 17/3, 51/38, grace.
graffes, 21/34, poynets.
graine, 13/19, granye.
graine de paradis, 20/3, graynes of paradys.
graines, 2/1, graynes.
grange, 40/2, berne.
grauelle, 41/28, grauelle.
grauwar, 6/28, grauettis.
greniers, 13/23, bremble beries.
gruwell, 14/2, growell.
gry, 28/36, gray.
guaudes, 20/38, wood.
guarance, 20/38, mader.
guarir, 41/21, hele.
guerres, 25/3, werres.
Guillemynes, 24/3, Wyllymyns.
gyte, 49/18, loggyng.
halle, 14/30, halle.
hanap, 26/37, 28/39, cuppe; hanaps, 8/15, cuppes.
harpot, 20/22, rosyn.
hatinemen, 32/8, hastily.
haubergon, 33/35, habergeon.
hault, 37/12, bye; plus hault, 22/17, hyest.
ahayes, 13/21, hedges.
herbergi, 49/26, be logged.
herbes, 13/17 herbes.
heronc, 12/8, hering.
heroyables, 37/4, heritable.
houque, 16/18, hewe. [Huque, f., a Huke or Dutch mantle, or Dutch woman's mantle.—Cotgrave.]
heure, 35/32, hour.
hier, 32/4, yesterday.
honnoirablement, 45/28, worshipfully.
hors, 5/2, out.
hostel, 5/31, herberow.
hostellers, 2/30, hostellers.
hostes, 42/39, gestes.
huch, 8/20, whutche.
huchiers, 2/37, joyneres.
hugiers, 46/34, joymar.
huues, 42/19, hunes.
huuetier, 42/17, huue or calle maker.
huuettes, 21/37, hunes.
huymais, 30/28, this day.
hus, 27/11, dore.
isa, 16/30, therof.
Jasopins, 24/4, blac freris.
iamais, 27/34, neuer.
lant, 40/22, to cast.
ignourance, 37/27, ignorance.
innoences, 48/25, innocentes.
instrues, 9/33, enforme.
instrumentes, 36/37, instrumentis.
inuocacion, 1/5, callyng.
Jofed, 38/16, Thursday.
johnes, 9/35, yong.
jouleurs, 2/35, players.
jour, 27/3, day.
joustemens, 25/2, joustynges.
joyaulx, 8/21, jewellis.
joye, 30/38, joye.
liyments, 11/5, mares.
iera, 32/20, swore.
lesques, 27/29, vntil.
iiuste, 47/40, rightfull.
kalendiers, 39/4, kalenders.
keneule, 32/27, dystaf.
keut, 42/20, soweth.
keuure, 35/3, cuer.
keuure, 7/6, keuuer, 7/35, coppre.
kieleuts, 6/38, quiltes.
la, 25/30, there.
lachets, 21/40, laces.
laict, 12/25, mylke.
laigne, 8/7, woode.
laines, 1/20, wulle.
laires, 15/30, (ye) shall leue.
laisse, 5/15, late.
laisseier, 16/3, to leue.
laittuces, 13/34, letews.
lancees, 45/31, speres.
languers, 42/8, seknesses.
lannieres, 21/40, poynetes.
largesse, 16/23, brede.
laronnes, 43/12, theues.
larsarts, 11/28, lizarts.
lasses, 22/12, wery.
lattes, 40/32, latthes.
lane, 26/36, washe.
lauendier, 31/26, lauendre.
lauoirs, 7/8, lavoys.
legierment, 35/22, lyghtly.
les, 47/18, syde.
lesons, 7/5, lystes.
lettes, 30/7, lettres.
leuain, 14/20, leuyn.
leuer, 27/19, risyng.
librarier, 38/31, booke sellar.
libraries, 2, 23, librarians.
lieu, 38/7, place.
lieue, 27/16, ariseth.
lieures, 9/2, hares.
lieutenant, 30/9, lieutenant.
lieuwes, 49/17, myle.
ligne, 31/28, lynnem.
lignes, 3/33, lynes.
limoges, 11/1, heth hennes.
lin, 38/11, flaxe.
lincheux, 8/23, shetes.
lignant, 20/12, lynseed.
rire, 9/37, rede.
lits, 6/33, beddea.
luirer, 34/5, deliuere.
luires, 3/5, poundes.
luiret, 50/33, litell book.
livre, 3/21, book.
loe, 18/3, je me l., I am well plesyd.
loialute, 38/19, trowthe.
loijer, 45/27, reward.
longement, 4/40, longe.
loques, 12/16, loches.
lormiers, 2/16, bridemakers.
lots, lotz, 7/18, 20, stope, stopes.
louche, 8/4, ladle; louches, 7/40, spones.
loups, 11/18, wuluea.
loy, 37/17, law.
loyes, 39/2, bounden.
loysir, 46/7, leyzer.
luces, 12/13, luses.
lupars, 11/19, lupardis.
luyssel, 46/36, cheste, box.
luytant, 33/5, wrastyling.
machon, 40/8, masone.
machonner, 40/9, masone.
madame, 46/20, my lady.
magre, 44/4, lene.
main, 49/6, hande.
maine, 25/26, lede.
mainouurier, 45/17, handwerker.
maintenant, 9/12, right forth.
maintenier, 6/29, mayntene.
maintes, 18/24, many.
maisement, 11/12, cuyll.
maisnye, 6/35, meyne, household.
maistres, 25/28, maisters.
malade, 34/35, seke.
mal du chief, 41/33, heed ache.
maisfaicteurs, 43/23, cuyll doers.
mal es dens, 41/36, toth ache.
Maluesye, 14/10, Malueseye.
mamelles, 41/37, pappes.
maniere, 4/22, manere.
manteaux, 8/30, mantellis.
maqueriaux, 12/6, makerell.
marastre, 33/3, steppmodre.
marbre, 40/12, marble.
marchans, 21/17, marchans,
marchandyse, 1/18, marchandise.
marchiet, 14/31, market.
marcq, 51/23, marcke.
mareschal, 30/2, marshall.
maries, 9/15, maried.
maronners, 11/39, maroners.
martirs, 48/21, martris.
mary, 5/33, husbone.
masanges, 10/37, meesen.
matere, 9/13, mater.
matin, 27/19, morning.
mattines, 27/17, matynes.
maultist, 32/37, cursyd.
maussons, 10/37, sparowes.
amauaia, 40/20, euyll.
mayll, 17/10, halfpeny.
mayns, 4/21, handis.
mayson, 1/8, house.
maysoncelle, 40/30, litell hous.
miculture, 20/8, medicines.
meffais, 39/20, trespaces.
meilouir, 28/13, beste.
meistriere, 49/27, maystrye.
membres, 27/4, membres.
menacha, 38/16, threatened.
menage, 31/11, houshold.
menger, 11/13, ete.
mengier, 31/27, diner.
menison, 41/39, blody flyxe.
menra, 45/11, shall lede.
mente, 13/19, mynte.
mer, 1/11, see.
merceryes, 1/28, merceryes.
merchies, 34/32, thanke.
mercis, 18/11, tres grand m., right grete
gramer.
mercy, 48/1, mercy.
merites, 39/36, deseruynge.
merlens, 12/5, whityng.
mermeil, 14/14, rede (wyn).
merueille, 32/31, meruaylle.
meschynye, 28/5, maid.
mesle, 41/21, medleth.
mesmes, 30/35, our self.
mesmes, 40/7, hym selfe.
messegier, 15/1, messager.
messe, 48/29, masse.
messagier, 16/34, metar.
mestlon, 44/22, mestelyn.
mestier, 16/15, need.
mestiers, 2/10, craftes.
mestrijer, 43/25, mastrye.
mesure, 40/15, moten.
mesures, 7/24, mesures.
metal, 1/27, metals.
métet, 8/19, set.
meubles, 1/8, cayatlyys.
meurs, 9/34, maners.
mens, 48/37, meuyd.
mie, 15/17, 27/26, not.
miel, 14/15, hony.
mies, 14/15, mede.
mieuldre, 36/32, grynde.
mieux, 10/17, better.
mire, 5/14, reward.
mise, 37/19, put.
misericors, 47/39, mercyfull.
mite, 51/31, myte.
mites, 32/15, mytes.
omis, 45/31, leste.
omnes, 24/1, monkes.
omne, 22/26, world.
omnoye, 17/18, money.
omnoyers, 2/34, myntmakers.
omrant, 51/21, mountynig.
omte, 17/11, cometh it to.
omtes, 14/32, goo vpon.
omret, 14/38, morreey.
mostal, 41/40, mormal.
morot, 11/32, shall deye.
morse, 11/30, byten.
mort, 48/13, deth.
morte, 89/15, deed.
mortier, 8/28, morter.
mostardier, 42/21, mustardmaker.
 mot, 16/4, worde.
mottes, 18/25, mottes. [Motte, little hill, high place.—Cotgrave.]
mouches, 11/29, liies.
moulenier, 36/27, myllar.
moules, 12/20, muskles.
moult, 26/6, moche.
mourdrriers, 48/12, murderers.
moures, 19/6, morberies.
mourier, 13/12, morbery tree.
moust, 35/18, muste.
moustard, 10/15, mustard.
mouue, 30/26, styre.
moynes, 2/5, monks.
moyes, 27/37, monethes.
moytie, 36/29, half.
mulets, 12/6, molettis.
muletz, 11/14, mules.
mur, 42/33, walle.
muskaedel, 14/7, muscadel.
mynu, 27/33, mydnyght.
myse, 3/9, gyning oute, expenditure.
nappes, 8/24, bordclothes.
nauelx, 13/36, rapes.
auret, 48/12, wounded.
auyer, 50/13, ship.
ne, 27/21, ne.
neamtoins, 32/36, neuertheless.
nef, 50/16, shippe.
nennil, 10/22, may.
nepheux, 5/6, neuens.
nespies, 13/7, medliers.
nesplier, 13/13, medliertree.
et, 34/40, clene.
nettement, 49/27, cleny.
neuds, 32/30, cnooppes.
niec, 6/6, nieces.
nobles, 17/33, nobles.
Noel, 28/13, Cristemasse.
oix, 13/6, notes.
nombre, 50/34, nombre.
nommer, 19/35, name.
none, 27/27, none.
nonnains, 24/9, nonnes.
noueaux, 17/26, newe.
nouelles, 29/31, tydynge.
nulle, 10/33, no; 29/17, (none) oyn.
nuyts, 27/16, nyghtes.
ny, 3/29, not.
ye, 46/32, denyeth.
oels, 12/31, egges.
oesterlings, 43/1, Esterlyngis.
offert, 15/35, boden.
officiaux, 2/4, officials.
oignons, 13/31, oyuyns.
oistoirs, 11/26, haukes.
olifans, 11/19, olifaunts.
olivier, 13/14, olynetree.
on, 26/12, men.
onches, 21/10, vnces.
onques, 32/21, neuer.
operacions, 52/3, werkes.
or, 6/16, now.
or, 21/24, gold.
orains, 46/20, whiler.
ordene, 1/3, ordre.
oroiner, 3/21, ordeyne.
oreilles, 41/35, eres.
oreilliers, 8/35, pelowes.
ores, 6/33, now.
orfeuresses, 2/14, goldsmythes.
orge, 22/9, barlye.
orphenins, 35/16, orphans.
orspiement, 20/19, orpement.
or, 35/1, foull.
ortyes, 13/28, nettles.
ostes, 4/18, doo of.
ou, 15/7, or.
oublies, 13/2, forgeten.
count, 48/24, (they) have.
cuppe, 13/20, hoppes, hops.
curse, 11/21, bere.
currages, 7/16, werkes.
curries, 21/29, wrought.
cyer, 11/34, here.
cyles, 20/9, oyles.
ocyseuete, 3/12, ydlenes.
ocyseux, 44/6, ydle.
oysters, 12/20, oystres.
oystoires, 43/38, gerfauncs.
LIST OF FRENCH WORDS.

pailots, 7/7, pannes.
paiera, 15/14, shall paye.
pain, 9/4, brede.
pain, 43/35, payne.
painters, 1/24, pynters.
painturers, 2/25, paintours.
pair, 16/12, pair.
paire de chausses, 16/19, pair hosen.
pai, 29/35, peas.
palefroy, 45/30, palfreye.
palmier, 13/15, palmetree.
paltoque, 33/35, jaquet.
pains, 11/2, pecoks.
pour, 35/5, fere.
pape, 22/19, pope.
papier, 47/22, papier.
par, 1/3, 16/22, by.
paradys, 39/37, parodyse.
aparest, 33/2, stepfadre.
aparcemyn, 19/27, perchenyn.
aparcemynier, 47/14, parchemyn-maker.
pardonne, 39/19, forguye.
pardons, 28/33, pardon.
pardurable, 53/5, everlasting.
pars, 30/12, kyynesman.
parfacent, 48/5, ful doo.
parfaitce, 33/39, performed.
aparlament, 25/31, parlamente.
paries, 27/35, speke.
parmi, 8/26, thorough.
paiois, 40/34, wallis.
porrolds, 5/12, wordes.
pars, 35/40, partis.
partie, 4/9, partie.
Pasques, 28/13, Estre.
passe, 35/22, passeth.
pastes, 12/37, pasteyes.
pastesiers, 2/34, pybakers.
apard, 17/23, plackes.
apaternosters, 46/3, bedes.
apaternostrie, 46/11, paternoster-maker.
patriarces, 48/22, patriarchis.
patron, 23/38, patron.
payes, 48/36, paye.
pays, 17/40, contre.
paulux, 1/21, skynnes.
pechers, 48/11, synnars.
peschies, 39/20, synnes.
peleirnages, 48/35, pylegremages.
pelice, 46/21, pylche.
pelletiere, 46/23, pilchemaker.
penance, 48/5, penaunce.
pend, 48/16, hange.
pendoyrs, 21/39, pendants.
penoues, 25/28, paynful.
penes, 30/6, penne.
penses, 10/2, thynke.
Pentechoste, 28/14, Whitsontid.
perche, 8/29, perche.
perderes, 15/39, (ye) shold lese.
pere, 3/17, fadre.
peril, 48/13, perryll.
perir, 48/10, peryshe.
periroyent, 37/17, shold perishe.
perques, 12/14, perches.
perseuerance, 52/2, perseveraunce.
persin, 13/32, persely.
pertris, 11/1, partrichs.
pesant, 31/37, weyeng.
pesques, 13/7, pesshes.
pesquier, 13/13, pesshe-tree.
pesiel, 8/28, pestyll.
peu, 36/34, lytull.
peult, 6/19, may.
peuple, 34/4, peple.
piece, 47/8, pece.
piecha, 5/11, in longe tyne.
piel, 47/15, skyn.
pierre, 19/14, stone.
pies, 8/18, feet.
pieure, 44/27, shrewest.
pigna, 32/21, kembyth (pres. for past).
pigneresses, 2/15, kempers.
ointes, 7/21, intes.
pis, 35/1, were.
pite, 33/11, pite.
piuions, 10/39, pygeons.
plaquea, 40/35, daubed.
plaqueor, 40/36, dawber.
plain, 31/7, plains.
plaines, 31/12, (ye) playne (you).
planement, 17/6, playnly.
plais, 5/6, plaise.
plates, 33/3, rnes p., a plate (armour).
plateaux, 7/30, platers.
playderay, 47/13, (I) shall plete.
playes, 41/22, woundes.
plays, 12/3, plays.
plein, 20/19, full.
plente, 8/23, plente.
plomb, 21/22, lead.
plouier, 10/35, plouier.
ployses, 17/2, folde.
plummes, 6/34, fetheris.
plus, 4/25.
plusiers, 18/25, many.
pluyt, 50/22, rayneth.
poes, 4/23, may ye.
poilaiillerie, 10/30, pultrie.
point, 39/24, payteth.
point, 5/18, nothyng.
pointe, 33/29, poynte.
pointurer, 34/19, payuter.
poires, 13/4, peries.
poise, 19/12, waye.
poise, 46/8, ce p. moy, wo is me.
poissonners, 2/22, fysshmongers.
poit, 20/22, pychye.
posier, 10/28, pepre.
opommes, 13/4, apples.
pommier, 13/1, apple tree.
ponge, 47/21, pomyce.
pont, 49/9, brigge.
porc, 10/12, porke.
porc de mer, 12/2, pourpays.
porciaux, 40/22, hogges.
pore, 8/14, wortes.
porions, 13/31, porrete.
porke, 26/30, swyne.
poroye, 11/7, mowe.
porrier, 13/11, pere tree.
porte, 32/3, born (in childbirth).
portera, 34/37, shall bere.
pot, 8/4, pot.
potages, 1/6, potages.
pouchins, 10/32, chekens.
poudres, 8/3, poudr.
poulalliere, 44/1, pulter.
poule, 10/32, poulet.
pouletis, 10/31, poulettis.
poumon, 26/28, longhe.
pour, 1/3, for to.
pourcelaine, 13/34, porselane.
pourchacies, 38/37, purchaced.
poures, 6/35, pour.
oppointier, 33/28, doblet maker.
oppointes, 8/32, doblettes.
oppouries, 11/12, (ye) may.
oppouront, 29/19, (they) myght.
optrains, 11/15, coltes.
opyle, 27/7, pyle.
poynetes, 6/38, paynted.
poys, 13/39, pse.
poyssons, 1/11, fysshes.
prayel, 45/18, pyrelle.
prebstres, 28/29, prestes.
prelats, 2/2, prelates.
premier, 4/16, first.
premiement, 1/5, fyrst.
prenderes, 16/8, (you) shall take.
prenge, 5/22, (I) take.
prescheurs, 24/6, prechers.
presente, 35/19, profred.
prest, 44/39, redy.
preste, 30/31, lente.
prets, 13/21, medowes.
preudhomme, 27/15, wyse man.
preuileges, 36/37, preuyleges.
preuostie, 30/11, prouostye.
preuost, 23/26, prouostes.
priuez, 39/16, praye.
prime, 27/24, prime.
princes, 2/7, princes.
princesse, 24/39, princesse.
prions, 26/15, (we) pray.
pris, 26/20, pris.
prison, 36/13, prison.
prisonniers, 35/14, prisoners.
priuys, 1/10, tame.

procession, 19/9, processy.
procureur, 47/9, proctour.
promise, 25/30, promysed.
prophetes, 48/21, prophetes.
profuyt, 4/7, profyft.
profuytable, 1/2, profuytable.
prunnes, 13/4, plommes.
prunier, 18/13, plomtree.
pryeurs, 23/27, pryours.
psalmes, 39/4, salmes.
psautliers, 89/1, sawters.
puis . . . puis, 25/18, syth . . . sith.
puise, 4/26, may.
puissance, 22/33, myghty.
pute, 46/16, stynekth.
pys, 30/34, were.
pys, 41/37, breste.

quadrant, 51/31, ferdyng.
quanceues, 50/31, what someuer.
Quaremien, 28/24, Shroftyde.
quart, 7/23, quarte.
quartaines, 42/2, quartayn.
quarters, 21/8, quarters.
quassies, 35/8, hurte.
quere, 16/14, 15, as; 1/4, whiche.
quenir, 35/21, to feche.
quere, 26/23, feche.
querson, 13/35, kersses.
quere, 46/29, plowh.
quenerchief, 8/36, keurchief.
quidies, 16/14, (ye) wene (see cuide).
quierques, 21/13, lastes.
quoy, 19/22, wher(of).

racompter, 5/5, to telle.
ralongier, 47/31, to lengthe.
rannonier, 46/6, brusshemaker.
rammens, 46/7, brusshes.
raportes, 9/10, brynge.
rastons, 12/36, printed cakes; 13/1, eyrekakis. [Raston, m., a fashion of round and high Tart, made of butter, egges, and cheese.—Cotgrave.]
rayes, 12/4, thornbaks.
raysons, 3/2, resons.
recpe, 3/9, recyte.
recceuier, 44/35, receyuour.
recomandes, 5/36, recommaunde.
rees, 47/18, shauen.
refouiller, 34/16, full agayn.
refuse, 28/38, (I) refuse.
regarde, 25/33, beholde.
regratter, 34/16, carde agayn.
relief, 9/7, leuynge.
remauildis, 32/38, cursyd agayn.
remaysonnes, 84/20, howsed agayn.
remeode, 48/14, remedye.
remesurer, 17/8, mete agayn.
remettes, 4/21, sette (it) on agayn.
LIST OF FRENCH WORDS.

remues, 31/20, remeuuyd.
rendre, 37, i, yeule.
renommees, 40/19, renomed.
rentees, 23/30, rented.
repantance, 48/3, repentanue.
repose my, 22/13, me men r., I shall resteme.
reprouuan, 33/4, reprenud.
requerre, 44/36, requyre.
resambloon, 9/38,(that they) resemble.
rescouver, 34/17, skowre ayagu.
respaulme, 26/37, spoylle.
respondes, 5/23, ansuere.
respyt, 30/4, respyte.
retenir, 50/39, retcyne.
reubans, 36/10, rybans.
reuendra, 27/25, shall come ayagu.
reynards, 11/18, foxes.
riche, 4/5, riche.
riens, 16/3, thynge.
robbeurs, 43/13, robbers.
robes, 16/12, gounes.
roches, 12/15, roches.
roies, 43/18, whales.
rosin, 18/8, reysins.
Romeneuy, 14/10, Romeneye.
rompture, 41/28, brekynge.
roses, 13/18, roses.
royst, 10/20, rysted.
rouchin, 45/29, coursour.
rouges, 12/5, rogetts.
roussignoulx, 10/36, nyghtyngalis.
routet, 32/29, whele.
roy, 22/28, kyng.
royames, 29/37, royames.
royaulx, 17/33, ryallis.
royet, 14/39, raye.
roynes, 2/6, quenes.
royonnablement, 3/23, resonably.
rues, 4/10, streetes.
ryuiers, 1/12, riuers.
sac, 36/34, sack.
sachies, 5/16, knowe.
sacque, 31/20, drawe.
sacrament, 28/30, sacrament.
saffran, 19/30, saffran.
sage, 29/18, wyse.
sagettes, 36/25, arowes.
saing, 46/18, sayme.
sainte, 3/19, holy.
sainture, 21/27, corse.
saille, 10/14, salted.
sallieres, 7/32, sallyers.
saluant, 4/27, salweyng.
saluer, 1/7, grete.
salutations, 6/14, salutions.
salutz, 17/34, salews.
sambiance, 47/35, lykene.
sarges, 6/37, sarges.
saulge, 13/33, sange.
saulmon, 12/17, samon.
saules, 5/26, sauses.
saulx, 15/15, wylough.
sauns, 14/15, withoute.
sauyt, 6/17, cest a s., that is to saye.
sausserons, 7/31, sausers.
sauuages, 1/10, wylyd.
sauue, 17/3, sau.
sauute, 50/18, sauete.
saye, 14/30, saye.
scaues, 4/8, knowe.
scauroye, 11/37, je ne s., I ne wote not.
seal, 46/4, seal.
seigneur, 5/27, lorde.
sel, 20/21, salte.
selle, 25/28, sadel.
sellees, 45/4, sealed.
semble, 16/40, semeth.
sementre, 49/12, lyfte.
sengler, 10/26, wylde boor.
sens, 15/17, wysedom.
sensienent, 21/21, folowe.
sepmaine, 28/28, weke.
seryf, 10/27, herte.
sergeans, 43/32, sergeants.
srouge, 29/13, cosen alowany.
serpens, 11/28, serpentes.
serruriers, 2/36, lakyers.
sert, 48/10, scruth.
serruans, 10/1, serruants.
servupe, 37/7, servise.
suroise, 14/16, ale.
sestier, 7/19, sextier.
seuffre, 50/30, suffreth.
seure, 8/3, sure.
si que, 33/4, so that.
siet, 41/1, sitteth.
sieu, 20/30, siewet ; 47/7, talow.
signes, 39/6, swannes (see cignes).
singes, 11/20, apes.
sire, 4/24, syre.
soyer, 35/3, suster.
soi, 45/19, hegge.
solle, 22/9, rye.
solas, 29/7, solace.
solliers, 6/28, lofes.
soloyt, 34/21, was woned.
solz, 44/9, shelyngs.
somme, 3/10, somme.
sommonce, 47/10, sommonce.
sommondre, 47/11, somone.
sorees, 12/9, reed.
sories, 20/34, shoes.
souef, 13/17, suete.
souffisante, 42/20, suffyaunte.
souffist, 17/17, suffyseth.
souhaidera, 46/39, shall weeshe.
soulz, 3/8, shelynges.
souene, 30/15, sowned.
tollérier, 44/20, tollar.
tondeurs, 2/15, shermen.
tonilieu, 44/23, tolle.
tonne, 50/21, thondreth.
tonniaux, 21/11, barellis.
tors, 11/14, bulles.
toudis, 29/11, alleway.
tourbes, 8/7, turues.
touriers, 2/31, kepars of prisons.
tournoys, 23/1, tournemens.
tourterolles, 10/40, turtelis.
touisours, 9/23, alleway.
tout, 1/3, all.
touaillees, 8/24, towellis.
traisme, 38/13, woef.
trait, 26/26, draught.
transitorie, 52/4, transitorie.
trawuet, 34/15, hooled.
trayent, 36/26, (they) shote.
traynon (= trai ne on), 43/17, be drawen.
trenchores, 7/32, trenchours.
trepiet, 8/5, treuet.
tresoier, 9/3, cupbot.
tresour, 22/30, tresour.
trespassée, 39/15, passed.
tresquand, 33/14, syth whan.
treune on, 7/28, men fynd.
triacle, 11/31, triacle.
triaclier, 31/38, triacle boxe.
triues, 29/38, triews.
trinite, 1/5, Trinite.
trippes, 26/27, tripples.
trop, 5/5, ouermoche.
trouuer, 1/3, to fynde.
tues, 35/7, slayn.
tymon, 13/33, tyne.
tystre, 31/40, weue.
va, 10/8, goo.
vaches, 12/29, kien.
vaire, 46/21, graye.
vairriers, 2/36, makers of greywerke.
valent, 17/25, be worth.
valeur, 4/17, valure.
valletton, 33/5, boye.
vans, 38/20, vannes.
vantar, 30/14, auauante.
vassiaux, 21/12, vessellis.
vault, 15/7, is worth.
veers, 11/29, wormes.
veiller, 27/21, wakyng.
vendues, 4/5, solde.
vengance, 37/26, vengeaunce.
venimouses, 11/27, venemous.
vent, 40/28, wynde.
venyson, 10/25, venyson.
veoir, 32/31, see.
verde, 10/13, grene.
verdures, 18/22, verdures.
LIST OF FRENCH WORDS.

verge, 932, rodde.
verius, 42/23, veriue.
vermeil, 14/37; vermeilles, 13/18;
rede, red.
vernis, 20/19, vernyssle.
verse, 27/5, gyue (us wyne).
vesches, 22/10, vessches.
vespres, 27/29, euensonge.
vestures, 3/29, clothes.
vesues, 48/24, wedowes.
veult, 6/29, wyll.
vey, 5/1, (I) haue seen.
veytier, 45/9, carier.
viande, 9/5, mete.
vie, 31/17, lyf.
viegnne, 27/27; come (passage mistranslated).
vieulx, 17/24, olde.
vigne, 48/17, wyneman.
vignes, 48/38, vyneyerd.
villenie, 29/11, vlye.
vino, 6/29, wyne.
vinaigre, 42/22, vyngre.
virgingne, 9/21, shame.
viscounte, 34/30, visiteth.
visette, 35/13, visith.
vist, 22/30, lyueth.
viuera, 29/11, lyue.
vng, 16/4, one.
vngles, 42/1, layles.
vnguements, 41/24, oynementis.
voir, 15/12, ye truly; voire, 27/30.
voire, 46/4, glas; voires, 9/9, glaes.
voirier, 31/30, glasyer.
voins, 9/19, neygbours.
voltente, 10/5, wyll.
vollentiers, 5/10, gladly.
wooldra, 1/4, ou r., men wyll.
voy, 37/35, one.
voyage, 48/38, viage.
voye, 50/19, waye.
voyette, 49/11, lytill waye.
vraye, 48/4, verr.
vrayement, 4/7, truly.
vrine, 34/37, vrine.
vsages, 48/28, vysages.
vsuriers, 2/25, vsuriers.
vylain, 30/8, chorle.
wasteltez, 13/1, wastles.
wycdecos, 10/36, wodecoks.
ydrosyon, 41/39, dropesye.
yeux, 41/34, eyen.
yporcas, 14/12, yporcas.
yrons, 39/21, (we) shall goo.
ysnel, 4/15, swyt.
ysope, 13/33, ysope.
ysseray, 49/5, shall (I) goo out.